him put in Irons, in order keep him in his place of confinement--Peter Muirs was last night arrested on complaint of J[ohn]. Kearns, master of the Whale Ship Europa, charged with holding out inducements to the crew of said ship to desert. Otherwise the place has been quiet and orderly. Enclosed you will find copies of several passports granted yesterday. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Maryland"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at the Yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer James Duncan to pass to the Redwoods without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 1st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the y. B.

(Copy) This is to certify that Samuel Brannan and twenty-four men with three females and one child have permission to pass and repass to any point on the San Joaquin or Stanislaus without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 1st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Jose Benavidas to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 1st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Juan Lottle to pass to San Raphael without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 1st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the y. Buena

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Lieutenant Washington Bartlett

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 2nd 1846

Alexander Blain a seaman belonging to the sloop of War Portsmouth is a prisoner at the Barracks. I desire that he may be brought before you on the following charges:

Drunk and trying to desert from his place of confinement and otherwise troublesome.

Witnesses Sergt Miller Privates Reamy, Sample and Scott 2nd.

I am Sir [&c.]

To Washington A. Bartlette
Alcalda of the
Yerba Buena

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at the y. Buena

Thursday, 3 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept. 3rd 1846

The prisoner Peter Muirs was yesterday released by the Alcalda, he the prisoner having given bonds for his appearance. The town continues quiet and orderly. Enclosed you will find copies of several passports granted yesterday. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Florida"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Mardand G. Foisey to pass to Monterey without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept. 2nd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at the Yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Yenas Flor to pass to the farm of the widow Ried's without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept. 2nd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer George Yount to pass to his farm in Napa Valley without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 2nd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at the y. Buena

Friday, 4 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 4th 1846

There has been no change since my last report and the place continues quiet and orderly. By a warrent from the Alcalda of the place, I caused to be searched the house and premises of a man by the name of Glein, and found one barrel of wine and two barrels of cider, which I caused to be removed and stored in the ware house of Mr. Ludesdorf for safe keeping. Glein house has heretofore been a retail liquor shop. It is now closed and the houses of Mrssrs Bennett, & Thompson & Co. & Mr Brown has been licensed as retail liquor shops for the accommodation of citizens & strangers visiting the place. A boats crew belonging to the whale ship Elizabeth, and one to the foreign whale ship Patriot was granted permission to remain in the town last night, they conducted themselves in a quiet and orderly manner. There were a number of arrivals in the place

yesterday mostly men on business. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Georgia"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military in charge at the Yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Francisco Peralto to pass to his farm on the coasta contra without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 3rd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military charge at the y. Buena

Saturday, 5 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 5th 1846

There has been no change since my last report and the place continues quiet. George Walker a deserter from Am. Ship Columbus was yesterday confined upon a warrant from the Alcalda. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Nuise

Lt. H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military charge at the y. B.

[Lieutenant Watson crossed out the following passport]

(Copy) Permit the bearer James Stokes to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 4th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military charge at the y. Buena

Sunday, 6 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 6th 1846

There has nothing worthy of note transpired since my last report. Three marines and three sailors were sent to the sau salito yesterday morning to assist Corporal Burnham in arresting some deserters from the shipping on that side of the Bay, they have not yet returned. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. There were eight sailors reported at the Barracks yesterday with the Alcalda's certificate of discharge, six of them were discharged from the "Peruvian" Barque and two from the American Barque "Caroline". Enclosed you will find several passports granted on the 4th and 5th instant. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Scott"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military in charge at the y. Buena

This is to certify that the bearer Gregoria Breony has permission to pass to San Raphael without molestation.

Marine Barracks — H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena — Comdg the Military
Sept 4th 1846 — charge at the y. Buena

This is to cerify that the bearer Y. [illegible] Pacheco has permission to pass to san Raphael without molestation.

Marine Barracks — H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena — Comdg the Military
Sept 4th 1846 — charge at the y. Buena

This is to certify that the bearer Nuncio Berryaza two Brothers and his wife have permission to pass to the Peubla san jose and to carry their arms.

Marine Barracks — H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena — Comdg the Military
Sept 4th 1846 — charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Jose Merimontes to pass to his farm without molestation.

Marine Barracks — H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena — Comdg the Guard in
Sept 4 1846 — charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer James Stokes to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks — H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena — Comdg the Military
Sept 4th 1846 — charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Jaspar Arena to pass to Santa Clara, Peubla san jose and their vicinity without molestation.

Marine Barracks — H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena — Comdg: the Military in
Sept 5th 1846 — charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Nicolas Lepage to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks — H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena — Comdg the Military
Sept 5th 1846 — charge at the y. Buena

Monday, 7 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 7th 1846

Two men were arrested yesterday evening for riotous disorderly conduct in the streets and fighting, they are sailors belonging to the Peruvian Barque, there names are Wm. McGlowan and James Henry.

McGlowan drew a knife upon the other, but was arrested in time to prevent his doing any damage. Private McGowan was yesterday placed in confinement for being drunk on duty and mutinous. Private Scott was last night placed in confinement for taking forcible and indecent liberties with a female Indian. I respectfully ask that I may be permitted to flog McGowan and Scott, with one dozen each with the cats. With the above exceptions the town has been quiet and orderly. The Guard and Patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Gaines"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at the Yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Dr. Thomas Stokes, Dr. Stokes is accompanied by his servant, to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 6th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer John Thompson to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
September 6th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at y. B.

(Copy) Permit the bearer Oliver Magnant to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 6th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the y. buena

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Lieutenant Washington Bartlett

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 7th 1846

The following persons are confined in these Barracks under the following charges. Wm. McGlowan charges Drunk riotous, fighting and drawing a knife. James Henry Drunk, riotous, fighting and also with abusing the A. Flag. Witnesses Sergt. Miller, J. Bennett, W. Bennett, G. Sullivan. I am Sir, &c.

Wash A. Bartlette
Alcalda &c.

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military &c.

Tuesday, 8 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 8th 1846

The three Marines and three sailors which were dispatched on Saturday morning to sau salito to assist in apprehending some runaway sailors, having accomplished that duty, returned yesterday evening. In complyance with your order I caused Privates McGowen & Scott to

be punished with one dozen each with the cats, and placed on duty--
The prisoner Wm. McGlowen was yesterday released by the alcalda, the prisoner having paid the fine which was passed upon him for misconduct. Two sailors belonging to the Breman ship Patriot were yesterday confined on a warrent from the alcalda. Two sailors belonging to the Portsmouth were yesterday confined at the request of Lieut. Missroon, they were drunk. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. Enclosed you will find copies of three passports granted yesterday. I am &c. &c.

Countersign
"Jones"

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military &c.&c.

Permit the bearer George Hyde to pass to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 6th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at the Yerba Buena

Permit the bearer John B. R. Cooper to pass to san Raphael, sonoma and their vicinity without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 7th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at the y. Buena

Permit the bearer Robert Duncan to pass to san Raphael without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 7th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at the y. Buena

Wednesday, 9 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 9th 1846

A sailor by the name of James Brown belonging to the whale ship Cabinet, was arrested yesterday evening for having struck a man on the head with a deadly weapon by which he inflicted a blow that has greatly engangered the life of the man. Three men belonging to the whale ship Cabinet were arrested yesterday evening for disobedience of orders and Drunkenness. A man by the name of Thompson commonly known by the name of Capt Thompson was arrested last night for maliciously breaking the fiddle bow of a musician which was playing at the Ball last night, and for boisterous and blasphemous language and disorderly conduct. With the above exceptions the place has been quiet. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Hunter"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the Yerba Buena

This is to certify that the bearer Isaiah Mathery has permission to pass to Capt Sutters and to carry arms without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 8th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military in
charge at the Yerba Buena

Permit the bearer Antonio Osio to pass to San Raphael and his farm without molestation and to carry a rifle and pair of pistols.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 8th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military in
charge at the Yerba Buena

Permit the bearer Charles Lauff to pass to San Raphael without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 8th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military in
charge at the Yerba Buena

Thursday, 10 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 10th 1846

Two men belonging to the garrison at sonoma were yesterday brought to the Barracks and confined on a warrant from the Alcalda, A sailor by the name of James Miller was apprehended and confined yesterday at the request of Capt Halsey of the American Ship "Caroline" he the said Miller having deserted from the above ship several days ago. The three sailors belonging to the whale ship Cabinet was yesterday released by your order, and D. W. Thompson was released and held subject to the call of the alcalda for trial at such time as the alcalda might deem proper. William Walker a general prisoner was released yesterday by the alcalda. Charles Middleton having served out the full term of his imprisonment, which was fifteen days, was released on Tuesday evening and sent on board the "Tasso" to which ship he belonged. The two sailors belonging to the Portsmouth were yesterday released and sent on board. The place been quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Albany

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Michael Foley to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 9th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at Yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Auborn Milliard to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 9th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at Yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer John Sullivan to pass to Puebla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 9th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the y. Buena

Friday, 11 September 1836

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Sept 11th 1846

Three men deserters from the American whale ship Columbus were brought to the Barracks yesterday and confined on a warrent from the alcalda. Peter Myers a resident of the yerba Buena charged with encouraging and directing sailors from the Breman whale ship Europa to desert was yesterday convicted of that offence and sentenced to fifteen days hard labor on the public works. Two sailors belonging to the Breman whale ship Patriot was yesterday confined on a warrant of the Alcalda, to be detained as witnesses in some case or cases now pending. Jonas Rhodes [Rhoades] & Wm. Cobb apprentice Boys of the U.S.S. Portsmouth were yesterday brought to the Barracks and confined. Two men from the garrison at Sonoma were brought to the Barracks on the 9th and confined on a warrent from the alcalda. James Gilbert one of the Prisoners from sonoma was yesterday released by a warrent from the alcalda. One Sergt one Corporal and nine Privates of the Guard of the Portsmouth were yesterday transferred to the Military post at Sonoma temporarily. One Corporal and five Privates joined these Barracks yesterday from the Portsmouth temporarily. The place has been quiet and orderly during the past twenty-four hours and the Guard & patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Roanoke

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at Yerba Buena

Saturday, 12 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Sept 12th 1846

There has nothing of note transpired since my last report. Two prisoners detained as witnesses were yesterday released by a warrent from the alcalda. I caused to be arrested yesterday and confined a man by the name of Alexander Anthony, who says that be belongs to the whale ship Magnet. The circumstances were these. I saw this man pass into bushes near the residence of Mr. Ridley and

believing that there were four men deserters united in the woods in that vicinity, I concluded that his object was to communicate with them. I had him watched, when after remaining about half an hour he returned taking a circuitous rout back again. I had learned that he had asked the boy Green what chance there was to runaway and when brought to the barracks he refused for some time to tell the name of his Ship. Wm Wallace a deserter from the whale ship Columbus was confined yesterday by a warrent from the alcalda. There were two boats from the sau salito yesterday that did no report until late in the afternoon, this gives rise to the arrest of men who are found in the town without my knowing how they came here. The large number of prisoners now confined and the very few marines to discharge the duties renders it important that the captains and mates of vessels coming to the place should report themselves immediately. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Vigilance

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 13 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Y. Buena Sept 13th 1846

The prisoners Henricke Schleimer and Gustave Eckhart convicted of Piracy and grand Larceny were yesterday sentenced to two years imprisonment each and to hard labor on the Public works. And the prisoners Cicero Royce, Wm. Dorsey and J. Andrews convicted of desertion were sentenced to be imprisoned at the pleasure of the court and to hard larbor. The man Peter Bernard one of the garrison of sonoma was yesterday convicted of having released from the custody of persons authorized to arrest some deserters on the other side of the Bay, he was sentenced to fifteen days imprisonment, which sentence has been remitted by you and the man released. The prisoners Wm. Wallace and Alexander Anthony were yesterday released by a warrent from the alcalda. I have had to put in confinement and in single irons Corporal [Peter] Heyler [Huyler] of this guard for constant drunkenness, Disobedience of orders and leaving the Barracks when on duty without permission. I respectfully ask that he may be reduced to the ranks & be punished with one dozen with the cat of nine tails. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties and the place has been quiet and orderly. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Clay"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
&c. &c. &c.

Monday, 14 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 14th 1846

Two men were arrested and confined for being noisy and fighting in the streets yesterday evening. A sailor belonging to the Peruvian Barque was confined this morning for disobeying the orders of his captain and refusing to go on board his ship. With the above exceptions the place has been quiet and orderly. A courier from Monterey arrived last evening. The Guard and Patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I will thank you to approve the enclosed order for the reduction of Corporal Huyler as I find him totally untrustworthy as a non-commissioned officer, and his services are important as a Private. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Adams

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military &c.

Permit the bearer Andrew Haeppener to pass to sau salito and sanoma without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept. 13th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
&c. &c. &c.

Permit the bearer Robert Ridley & Lady to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept. 13th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
&c. &c. &c.

Tuesday, 15 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 15th 1846

The three sailors who deserted from the whale ship Columbus were sentenced by the alcalda to hard labor during the pleasure of the court, were yesterday released by a warrent from the alcalda they having shipped on board the whale ship Elizabeth. Alvino Duarte a Mexican was yesterday brought before the Alcalda, charged with a breach of the peace, he was convicted and fined five dollars which he paid and was released. Francisco Patasse an Indian was convicted of a breach of the [peace] and sentenced to pay a fine of $10 or to hard labor for thirty days. Andrew Smith a sailor belonging to the Portsmouth was yesterday arrested, charged with having stolen two dollars and a half from the Mate of the whale ship Stonington. John Cooley alias Young was yesterday confined by a warrent from the alcalda. The place has been quiet and orderly during the past twenty-four hours. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. James Peters quartermaster on board the Portsmouth came to the Barracks and stated that he was directed by Mr Harrison (who he said had given him permission to remain on shore)

to come to me and get a pass for himself and two others to stay in the town all night. On inquiring I find that this man deceived me by telling me a falsehood. I therefore conceived it my duty to report him. Four of the Marines of this Guard are sick. It is however but a temporary illness and I hope they will be able to do duty in a day or two. There are now six prisoners sentenced to hard labor. I have no work except on the streets, and for the want of proper tools I am unable to employ them usefully. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Fremont

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearers John Rose, Wm. J. Reynolds and John Kinlock to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 14th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
&c. &c.

Permit the bearer Nicolas Lepage to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 14th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Henry Trow and three others to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 14th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Ignatius Bohortes to pass to sau salito and San Antonio without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 14th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Eusolius Soto to pass to his farm without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 14th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Emanuel Miranda to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 14th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. B.

Wednesday, 16 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 16th 1846

There has nothing new transpired since my last report. Quite a number of persons were in town yesterday from the surrounding country. The place remains quiet and orderly. Private [William] Smith of this Guard was taken sick yesterday morning and appears to have entirely lossed the use of his mind he is quiet and easily managed but requires a strict watch over him all the time. The Guard have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Henderson

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at the y. Buena

Thursday, 17 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 17th 1846

The place continues quiet and orderly. The Prisoner James Brown (one of the crew of the whale ship Cabinet) was yesterday sentenced by the alcalda to be confined for the term of six calender months at hard labor upon the public works. John Cooley belonging to the ship Cabinet was yesterday released by a warrent from the alcalda. Andrew Smith belonging to the Portsmouth was yesterday released and sent on board. A man who calls himself Fanny Ann (a samwich Islander) was confined yesterday as a deserter. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Duvall"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy, This is to certify that Don Francisco Sanchez has permission to carry an pair of pistols going and coming from his farm to protect himself against Indians.

Marine Barracks}
Sept 16th 1846}

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military &c.

A similar pass to the above was given to Francisco Guerero Sept 17th.

Copy, Permit the bearer Ramon Arguillo to pass to Santa Clara without molestation.

Marine Barracks yerba Buena
Sept 16th 1846.

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Rudolph Meramontes to pass to his farm without molestation. The bearer has permission to shoot deer or other game on his own farm.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the Bearer Bernard Nullner to pass to the Mission of St. Joseph without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Vincente Peralto to pass to his farm in the contra coasta without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at y. Buena

Friday, 18 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Y. Buena [Sept 18th 1846]

Hiram Paine and John Hanson two sailors belonging to the Portsmouth were yesterday arrested and confined for being Drunk, riotous and fighting. After they were confined they were mutinous, and abusive, both to myself and the Guard. Pain broke one of the planks in his cell. Peter Myers confined on the 10th instant for fifteen days, was yesterday released by your order, the remainder of his punishment having be remitted by you. A Mexican by the name of Philipe Gomez was confined yesterday on a warrent from the Alcalda, charged with horse stealing which charge having been proved he was sentenced by the court to be confined for one month, "to be employed on the public works, if convenient to keep a good Guard over him, else solitary confinement for that time." Antonio Bernall was yesterday confined by a warrent from the alcalda but was released by the same authority in the evening, he having secured Mr Alcalda Nai for the payment of some horses which he Bernall had caused Nai to loose. There are now thirteen prisoners confined. There are three of the Guard sick and seven Privates and two Music on duty at this Post,--which makes the duty unusually severe. The Guard has been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Cass"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Saturday, 19 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Sept 19th 1846

The place continues quiet and orderly. Hiram Paine and John Hanson were released yesterday and sent on board the ship by your order. John Downey was yesterday arrested and confined at the request of Mr. Bartlette. When he was first sent for, he effected his escape, but was soon afterwards taken; he says that he has been discharged from the Portsmouth and that he had made preparations for going to Santa Clara. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Montgomery"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military in charge at the yerba Buena

Sunday, 20 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, yerba Buena Sept 20th 1846

There has been no change since my last report and the place continues quiet and orderly. Three Privates of Marines joined this post yesterday from sonoma,--Colonel Russell, one of the recent immigration from the U. States arrived, here this morning. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Bolton

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military charge at y. Buena

Monday, 21 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 21st 1846

A sailor belonging to the Peruvian Barque was yesterday evening arrested for being Drunk, riotous and fighting. With that exception the place has been quiet and orderly. Quite a number of Persons arrived in the place yesterday and several carts with fruit and vegitables also came in from the surrounding country. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Russell"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in charge at yerba Buena

Tuesday, 22 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 22nd 1846

The Prisoner James Miller confined for desertion from the whale ship Caroline was yesterday released on a warrent from the alcalda. The Indian Francisco Patosse was released yesterday he having paid the fine imposed upon him for being riotous & fighting. An Indian by the name of Jose Domingo Romone was yesterday arrested and confined for being Drunk and taking improper liberties with a female. The place has been quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Wougton

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at y. Buena

Wednesday, 23 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, yerba Buena Sept 23rd 1846

The Indian Jose Domingo Romone was yesterday brought before the alcalda, charged with having been Drunk and insulting a female on the 21st instant he was fined and released. There were three government horses brought here yesterday by some men who have been in the service to Leeward, the horses are from the Military Post at the Puebla san jose. The fourth horses was lost by a man by the name of Davinport who says that the horse broke loose about twenty miles this side of the Peubla, Davinport thinks that the horse returned to the Peubla, and says that he obtained the services of a person to look for the horse & also to inform Mr. Watmaugh of the loss of the horse in the event of not finding him. The place has been quiet and orderly & the Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Chase"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Thursday, 24 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 24th 1846

There has nothing new transpired since my last report and the place continues quiet and orderly. The Prisoner John McKey who was sentenced on the 25th of August to thirty days on the public works has served out his term and has conducted himself in a respectful

and subordinate manner during his confinement. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Missroon"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer W. G. Reynolds to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 23rd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the Bearer Jose Benevidas to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 23rd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Juan Correbea to pass to Penola without molestation.

Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena
Sept 23rd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer James Profit to pass to San Lorenzo without molestation.

Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena
Sept 23rd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Friday, 25 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 25th 1846

There has been no change since my last report, and the place continues quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Revere"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at y. Buena

Saturday, 26 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Sept 26th 1846

There has nothing new transpired since my last report. The Place remains orderly. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Bartlette

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

(Copies) Permit the bearer John Davis and family to pass to Nappa Valley without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer John Rose to pass to Nappa Valley without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Jacob Cabell to pass to Nappa Valley without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer John Walcott to pass to Nappa Valley without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

(Copies) Permit the bearer W. G. Renyolds to pass to Sacramento without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer J. P. Dedmund to pass to the Sacramento, the bearer has permission to carry one rifle without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Herbert Petit to pass to the Sacramento without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer John Latham to pass to the sacramento unmolested.

Marine Barracks
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Wm. Wallace to pass to san Raphael without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Sept 25th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 27 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 27th 1846

The Prisoner James Henry confined on the 21st instant for being Drunk and riotous was yesterday released by a warrent from the alcalda. There has nothing new transpired since my last report. The Guard & Patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Hunter"

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Monday, 28 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 28th 1846

Three men who say that they belong to the volunteers who have been co-operating with the naval forces to Leeward arrived here yesterday bringing their arms without any passports. A number of sailors belonging to the Portsmouth were found on shore last evening after sunset without any pass. I had them arrested and retained them for the night. A Spaniard by the name of Juan Isare was arrested about half past three o'clock this morning. I released him as it appears he did not intend to violate any regulation of the place. A sailor belonging to the merchant ship Sterling was arrested last night and confined. A detachment of Marines consisting of one Sergeant one Corporal and seven Privates joined this post yesterday from sonoma. I will thank the Capt to inform me if I shall send the Marines on board ship which came on shore when the above men were sent to sonoma. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties and the place continues quiet and orderly. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Flag"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Tuesday, 29 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 29th 1846

There has nothing of importance occurred since my last report. Transferred a detachment of the guard on board the Portsmouth yes-

terday consisting of two music and six Privates and also sent on board two Privates sick. Leaving thirteen men at this post. A sailor belonging to the whale ship America was arrested last night for being drunk and Riotous. The Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Princeton

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Wednesday, 30 September 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Sept 30th 1846

Acting Lieut [Louis] McLane of the Navy arrived here yesterday morning with a small detachment of men and a number of horses. Purser Watmaugh arrived yesterday evening with a detachment of men and horses, bringing with him one prisoner. Andrew Smith was found on shore last night after sunset, he was arrested and confined. I had him sent on board the Portsmouth this morning. The place continues quiet and orderly and the Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Liberty"

Lt H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
&c.

Thursday, 1 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 1st 1846

A negro by the name of James Cook was yesterday confined on a warrent from the alcalda. Two couriers from the Peubla des Angelos arrived this morning with dispatches for the Commodore. There has been no change since my last report, and the Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Relief"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Friday, 2 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 2nd 1846

The place continues quiet and orderly. The Prisoner Wm. Schugler confined on the 29th inst for being Drunk and Riotous was yesterday released by a warrent from the alcalda. Three or four persons were found in the streets last night in the first part of the evening, but being peaceable and orderly they were permitted to

go to their homes. The Guards have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"War"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at yerba Buena

Saturday, 3 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 3rd 1846

A man by the name of Bernardino Gassier [Garcia] was brought to the Barracks yesterday and placed in confinement. This man is more generally known as five fingered Jack. Two men were brought from the Peruvian Barque yesterday evening & placed in close confinement on a warrent from the alcalda. The place has been quiet and orderly and the Guards have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Guard"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 4 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 4th 1846

A detachment of men and horses arrived here yesterday from the Peubla san jose. Mr. Larkin U.S. Consul at Monterey arrived yesterday evening. Quite a number of persons of both sexes arrived during the day yesterday. The prisoner James Cook, a colored man, was released yesterday, on a warrent from the alcalda. The place has been quiet and orderly and the Guards have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Congress"

Lt H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
&c. &c. &c.

Monday, 5 October 1846

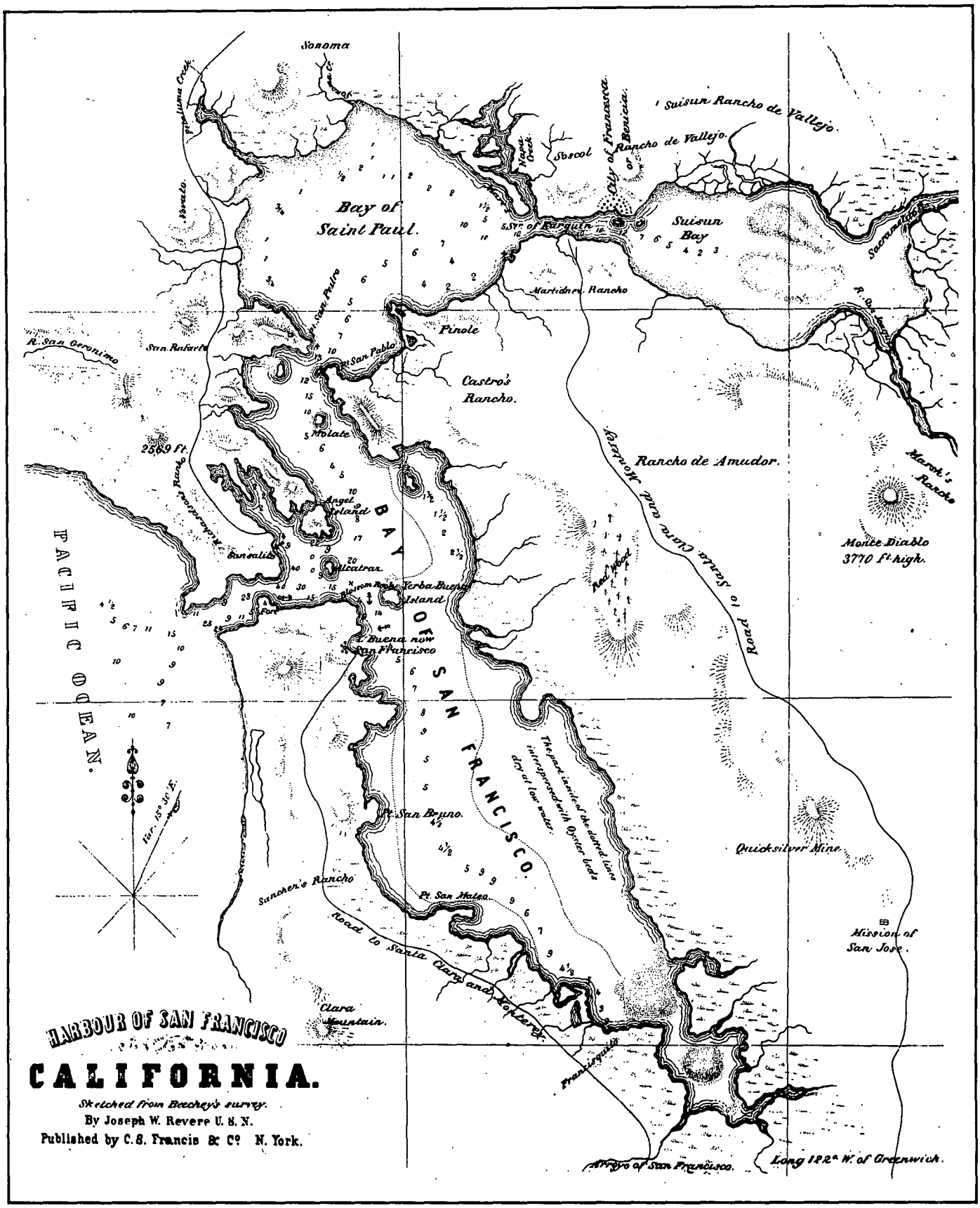
Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 5th 1846

A sailor belonging to the Brig Maria Theresa was yesterday brought to the Barracks and confined charged with being a deserter from the service and stealing. A sailor from the Russian Brig was confined for being Drunk and insulting the family of Mr. Brannan. The place remains quiet and the guards are vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Fremont

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
at yerba Buena



HARBOUR OF SAN FRANCISCO

CALIFORNIA.

Sketched from Beechey's survey.

By Joseph W. Revere U. S. N.

Published by C. S. Francis & Co N. York.

Tuesday, 6 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 6th 1846

A detachment of Marines from the U.S. Ship Portsmouth joined at the Barracks yesterday morning. And the Guard from the Congress under command of [Marine] Capt J[acob]. Zeilin for the purpose of receiving and forming a Military Escort to Commodore R. F. Stockton Governor and Comdr. in Chief of California. A man by the name of John Clark was arrested last night charged with having disturbed the peace and resisting the authority of the Guard. The Guards have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Stockton

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Wednesday, 7 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Y. Buena Oct 7th 1846

The whole of the mormon powder was removed yesterday from the temporary magazine, and all but two hundred pounds was sent on board the Congress. Mr. Brannan reserved these two hundred pounds for the use of his company. The sailor belonging to the Russian Brig confined on the 4th was yesterday brought before the alcalda examined and dismissed. John Clark confined on the 5th was yesterday brought before the alcalda examined and dismissed. Private [Rufus] Briggs one of the Guard of the Portsmouth was arrested yesterday evening and confined being found on shore after sunset, and being Drunk and riotous, I will thank the Captain to inform me if I shall use the stables erected for the commodore to put up the horses which he directed me to have stabled. And to what head I shall charge the provender which may be purchased for them. Mr. Watmaugh requires receipts from me for the horses. The place remains quiet and the Guard have been vigilant in the discharge of their duty. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Columbus

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Thursday, 8 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 9th [8th] 1846

Received from Mr. Watmaugh sixty-one government horses, and delivered to Francisco Guerrero fifty more government horses, for which he is responsible having receipted for the same, and he is to receive Fifty cents per month for each horse, for taking care of them. Received twenty-two saddles and four packs, of which I

have reserved five saddles complete for the use of the Post. An Indian named De las Foaro was this morning brought to the Barracks charged by Antonio Pechaco with having committed murder four days at a place called the contra coasta. I have confined him in double irons to assist the action of the civil authority. The place has been quiet and orderly and the Guard have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Brandywine"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at yerba Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Charles Briggs to pass to the Puebla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 8th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Peter Labarsh to pass to Tomoseal without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 8th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Vicente Peralto to pass to sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 8th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Friday, 9 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 9th 1846

There was a mistake occurred this morning in relation to the saddles and Packs. I reported twenty two saddles and four packs. It appears since that Four of the saddles were private property which leave but eighteen government saddles. These private saddles were given up on the assurance of Mr Watmaugh that they were the property of the individuals claiming them. There are five Packs instead of four.

A horse which Mr Watmaugh says belongs to the government, and which was not in the lot with the rest of the horses yesterday when they were inspected was brought to the Barracks this morning by the Indian, who had charge of them. I will thank you to inform me if I shall send him out to Guerroro, or retain him here. I am Sir [&c.]

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Saturday, 10 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 10th 1846

A man by the name of John Kent was arrested yesterday, for being Drunk riotous and fighting. The Prisoner Augustus Joy, one of Mr Watmaugh company claims to be released to-day, as the two months for which he enlisted has expired. He was confined for being mutinous. I will thank you to inform me if I shall release him. The Boy [William] Cobb, was released yesterday and sent on board the Portsmouth. The place continues quiet and orderly and the Guard have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Warren"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Sunday, 11 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Baracks, y. Buena Oct 11th 1846

Private [James M.] Wilder of the Marine Guard stationed on board the Portsmouth was found on shore last evening after sunset, Drunk and noisy, he was confined. Two of the volunteers were arrested last night being drunk and riotous, they were released this morning as they go on board ship to day. John Kent confined for being riotous and fighting, was yesterday brought before the alcalde and fined and released. John Barry a seaman belonging to the merchant ship Moscow was confined yesterday by a warrent from the alcalde, charged with refusing to do duty and disobedience of orders. With the above two exceptions the place has been quiet and orderly, and the Guard have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Cyane"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Monday, 12 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 12th 1846

Two men belonging to the merchant ship Sterling was found in the streets last night very Drunk, and brought to the Barracks & confined. They were released this morning and sent on board that Ship. The place has been quiet and orderly, and the Guard has been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. In my report of the 10th inst. I reported that the term for which the prisoner Augustus Joy enlisted had expired. The Prisoner ask that he may be dischar-

ged. I will thank that Captain for instructions as regards him. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Shark"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Copy, Permit the bearer Don Pablo Noriago to pass to sau salito, and to sonoma if his business requires it without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 11th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Don Juan Casteneada to pass to pass to sonoma without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 11th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Samuel Brannan to pass to Sonoma without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 11th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Tuesday, 13 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 13th 1846

The Prisoner Augustus Joy was yesterday discharged from the service and released from confinement. The place has been quiet and orderly and the Guard have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Dolphin"

Lieut H. B Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Wednesday, 14 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 14th 1846

Three Indian Boys were arrested yesterday evening at the request of the Alcalde, charged with having deserted from the Mission of Santa Clara, and with taking with them three horses belonging to the Priest of that Mission. I learned, thro an interpreter, that the Boys left in consequence of the very bad treatment which they received. The place has been quiet and orderly, and the Guard have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Flirt"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy, Permit the bearer Wm. Stout and ten others to pass in a boat to San Joaquin without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 13th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer John Clark to pass in a boat to the san Joaquin without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 13th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Thursday, 15 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 15th 1846

The Prisoner Phillipe Gomas was yesterday released by your order. The three Indian Boys were yesterday released and given in charge to two Indians who were sent from Santa Clara for them. The Alcalde of this place having referred the case of the Boys to Mr. [Charles M.] Weber at the Peubla san jose. The Prisoner Charles Green was yesterday acquitted of the charge of Theft, preferred against him by some of the crew of the Brig Maria Theresa, But he is now detained a prisoner charged with desertion from the U.S. Schooner Shark. The place has been quiet and orderly, and the Guard has been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Lawrence"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Friday, 16 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 16th 1846

Three volunteers from the Sacramento joined here on yesterday, and also one man from sonoma joined at this post sick. Several strangers (mostly American) arrived in this place yesterday. I learned by a note from Mr Missroon last night that an attack from the enemy might be expected momentarily, I consequently posted six sentinel and was up myself all night. The citizen and volunteer patrol were prompt in obeying my call and vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I would respectfully suggest, that a notice be posted in the town requiring every able bodied person in it to enrol his name, and to arm and equip himself ready for any emergency. By doing this we shall the more readily arrive at the dissaffected if such exist, and besides it will enable me to equalize the duty among the citizens much more equitably. The place has been quiet and

orderly and the Guard vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Decatur"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Francisco Mances to pass to santa Cruz without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 15th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Permit the bearer Jose Benevidas to pass to Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 15th 1846

H. B. Watson, &c.

Saturday, 17 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 17th 1846

A sailor from the American Bark U. States was confined on the 15th inst. by a warrent from the Alcalde, charge with desertion and refusal of duty. Nothing of importance has transpired since my last report and the place continues quiet and orderly and the Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Preble"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Permit the bearer J[ohn]. McIntosh to pass to the sacramento without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer John Smith to pass to the sacramento without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Robert Duncan to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Wm. Lumsdale to pass to the farm of John Castro without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 17th 1846

I had a conversation with Mr. Brannan as regards the families at the Mission in this vicinity, he concurs in thinking that they should be removed with as little delay as possible he says that if he can get two or three large Boats from any of the Shipping in the harbor that all the families can be brought down in a few hours.

There is room in the large adobe house in the rear of the Barracks for two or three families. There is another vacant house recently occupied by Mr. Andrews, (who has removed to the Country) that would accommodate from five to seven families, and the large house of Messrs Howard & Millers near the beach has as I am informed some spare rooms which would accommodate one or two families, The remaining families can be accommodated, by running Bulk heads across the Balling Alley of Mr. Thompson, The order will be given immediately for the moving in of these families. If you authorize the taking of these buildings for the accommodation. I am Sir [&c.]

Lt H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at Yerba Buena

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 17th 1846

In compliance with your order of yesterday; I issued a notice and call'd the people of this place together, for the purpose of Enrolling their names to do military duty in the Yerba Buena or its immediate vicinity. There were Seventy one names enrolled, of this number Thirty-Six are well Armed with rifles or muskets. The remaining Thirty-five are without Arms of any kind except a pistol. The list will be somewhat increased as there are several persons who belong here [who are] absent at this time. There appears to be a very great scarcity of <u>lead</u> in the Town, and without balls the few Riflemen which we have would be useless. I think that from ten to fifteen pounds of lead would supply all that may be in want of Balls at this time. I am Sir [&c.]

Lt H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Sunday, 18 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 18th 1846

Mr. Guerrero the person in whose charge the Government horses were recently placed, reports one of the dead. The remainder he says are improving. About half past two o'clock this morning an Indian was found by one of the out sentinels cut and mutilated about the face and head in the most shocking manner, he was brought in and doctor Townsend called to see him, he thinks that the wounds are mortal. The Indian who committed this act of violence belongs here. I have sent a Guard to look for him accompanied by another Indian who was present when he attack the man that is now here. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties and the place continues quiet. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Perry"

Lt: H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Eusolius Soto to pass to the coasta without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 17th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

(Copy) This to certify that I have in my possession two pair of Pistols, the property of Don Pablo Noreago, and this is his receipt for the same.

Marine Barracks (By order) H. B. Watson
Yerba Buena Comdg the Military
Oct 17th 1846 charge at y. Buena

(Copy) Permit the bearer Don Pablo Noreago and servant to pass to Monterey without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 18th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Monday, 19 October 1946

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 19th 1846

The Indian Antonio who cut the Indian that was picked up on the outskirts of the town the night before last was apprehended yesterday and confined. The injured Indian is somewhat better this morning and is not so badly injured as was at first supposed. I caused to be searched and closed the house of Francisco Rumaries and have detained the said Rumaries at the Barracks for examination, he having been guilty of vending intoxicating liquors without a license, and also sold to the two Indians above, liquor on saturday

night, on which they became intoxicated and led to the fight between them in the vicinity of where he lives. Two Sandwich Islanders were confined yesterday, charged by a man called Ralph with stealing a cheese. A sailor belonging to the Bark "Tasso" was found drunk in the streets at a late hour last night, he was brought to the Barracks and confined & [a man] by the name of Johnson brought to the Barracks yesterday evening a horse with the Government Irons on him, but said Johnson claims the horse as his property, which he says he can prove. The horse is in very bad order, but is doubtless a very excellent animal. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties, and the place continues quiet. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Hull"

Lt H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 19th 1846

I heard it rumored about the place last night that Francisco Sanchez had on leaving the place a few days since remarked that he had no use for his parol now, and that he would not be seen in the Yerba Buena again soon. I have endeavered to trace this to some reliable source, but I have been unable to do so. I nevertheless thought it my duty to inform you of it. I have been informed that there are a number of horses and mules which belonged to the late Government, were at or near San Franciskito between this and the Peubla san jose. If such is the fact they are no doubt in fine order, and would be valuable at this time as they are fresh and ready for active service. I am Sir [&c.]

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Tuesday, 20 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 20th 1846

The two Sandwich Islanders, a sailor from the Bark "Tasso" and Francisco Rumaries confined on the 18th were yesterday brought before the Alcalde, examined and released. There has nothing of importance transpired since my last report and the place continues quiet and orderly. The Guard and Patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Blakely"

Lt H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Don Antonio Osio to pass to Monterey without

molestation. The bearer has permission to carry one patrol and a knife.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 19th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Wednesday, 21 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 21st 1846

A sailor belonging to the Portsmouth by the name of Thomas Jones, was yesterday confined for being Drunk, Mutinous and noisy. There were five recruits who signed their names yesterday to serve for three months, and two others will do so this morning. The place continues quiet and orderly, and the Guard and patrols are vigilant in the discharge of their duties. Three volunteers left yesterday for the Peubla san jose. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Barry"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Thursday, 22 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 22nd 1846

The place remains quiet and orderly, and nothing of importance has transpired since my last report. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Miller"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearers George Kinlock & James Cooper to pass to Nappa valley without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 20th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg: the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Copy Permit the bearer John Sullivan to pass to the Red Woods without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 20st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Copy Permit the bearer William Blaisdale to pass to San Raphael and to return without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Francisco Mances to pass to San Raphael without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Wm. McGlowen to pass to the sacramento without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Francisco Benal to pass to the Peubla san Jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Friday, 23 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 23rd 1846

Two sailors from the Portsmouth was arrested and confined yesterday. The first John Brown was confined for being Drunk and Fighting. After he was confined he was noisy and mutinous. The second was the boy [William H.] Kenedey [Kennedy] confined for fighting. A man who was formerly a Marine on board the Savannah, and was discharge from that ship at Mazatlan this last winter is here and wants to enlist as a volunteer. But as he has no fire arms, I have declined taking him. He is however a very excellent soldier. The place remains quiet and the Guard and patrols are vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Gates"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at yerba Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Pedro Soto to pass to sonoma without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 22nd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Saturday, 24 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 24th 1846

The Prisoner George Benton confined on the 24th of Augt. from the Bark "Tasso" found guilty by the Magistrate Court of disobedience of orders, Threatening the mate and mutinous conduct & sentenced by the said court to sixty days confinement to labor on the Public

works, & to be discharged from the above named Bark, has served out the full term of his imprisonment. During which time he has conducted himself in a respectful and subordinated manner. He has been set at liberty. A sailor by the name of [Willaim] Jones belonging to the Portsmouth was released and sent on board the ship this morning. The place remains quiet & orderly and the Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties.

The man Barnet late Marine on board the Savannah enlisted this morning for three months. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Green"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy, Permit the bearer Nicolas Lepage to pass to the Mission of Saint Joseph without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 23rd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer D[on] Manuel Dias to pass to Monterey taking with him two servants and one pair of pistols for his personal defense against the hostile Indians, without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 23rd 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 25 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Y. Buena Oct 25th 1846

A sailor belonging to the Merchant ship Moscow, who was confined on the 10th inst was released yesterday on a warrent from the Alcalde. Francisco Guerrero was arrested & ordered not to leave the place at the request of the Alcalde, & further detained upon information received that he was holding a clandestine correspondence with the enemy. The Englishman by the name "Bee" whom I sent for yesterday evening, says that he was not up before the usual hour yesterday morning, & that he has not purchased one ounce of lead since he has been in the place, and that he has served the present government ever since the Flag was hoisted in the capacity of couriers, Guides, and as volunteer. This man is represented by Mr [George] Hyde who knew him well in the Peubla san jose as a very excellent man, hence I am persuaded that there can justly [be] no suspicion of acting in bad faith or opposing the Government, rest upon him. I have information from a man, who from his intercourse with these people would be likely to know. That there is at the house of Francisco Sanchez one arobe [arroba] of powder, several boxes of caps, & a quantity of Lead, which has been collected within the past few days. My informant also informs me that at the house of Antonio Castro on the opposite side of the Bay, that there is

one Barroll of powder and a quantity of arms, which he Castro purchased from a French Ship at sau salito a few days since. This is the report as I received it last night. I cannot vouch for the truth of it. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Lee"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Monday, 26 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir:

Marine Barracks, y. B. Oct 26th 1846

I have received five horses from Mr. Larkin and had the U. States Brand placed on them. There are now sufficient horses in tolerable good order to mount all the volunteers that we have enlisted at this place. It will be necessary to purchase five saddles more, as we have but five, & if we reserve one for your horse there will be six required. The volunteers can leave as soon as they have your instructions. I purchased the last Bag of Grain which I can procure in the town this morning. There is however a large supply of Barley very soon expected. The place remains quiet and orderly and the Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Cass"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

[The following receipt is appended to the last page of the journal]

I certify that Five horses were received from Thomas O Larkin Esqr. at the Yerba Buena for the general service in California under Lieut Col J. C. Fremont on the 26th of October 1846. And said horses were delivered to L[ansford]. W. Hastings comdg a detachment of men belonging to the California Battalion, And that the sum of One hundred dollars was agreed to be paid for the same.

Tuesday, 27 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir:

Marine Barracks, y. B. Oct 27th 1846

Two sailors belonging to the Tasso were arrested yesterday and confined, charged with attempting to desert. A sailor belonging to the same ship (The Tasso) was arrested in the vicinity of the place by the sheriff, and confined on a warrent from the Alcalde. A sailor belonging to the ship Barnstable was confined yesterday, he being drunk & noisy. An Indian was arrested yesterday and confined, he attempted to pass the sentinel on the Road and when stopped by the sentinel he attempted to run. There was found upon this Indian some five articles of clothing, which it is supposed that he had stolen. There were seven saddles and five Bridles borrowed

yesterday for the public service, and one horse claimed by Mr Johnson, but has the U.S. brand on him taken for public use. Mr Watmaugh took charge of nine volunteers and three Marines and left on special service. Acting Lieut B. F. B. Hunter came on shore yesterday evening with Thirty-two sailors from the Portsmouth and took charge of the Block House. I sent Sergt [George M.] Miller to every house in the place and communicated your order requiring every male citizen to be ready for service at a moments notice. A large number of the citizens are without fire arms of any kind, and may have made application here to be supplied with them, application has also been made for powder. The Guard and Patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties and the place remains quiet and orderly. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Jackson"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy, Permit the bearers Senora Guerrero & Miguel Noe to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy, Permit the bearers Issac Goodwin & Alondus Buckland to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearers Earl Marshall and Cyrus Ira to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy, Permit the bearer L. W Hastings to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Peter Poole to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer John Clark and John Ried to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer John R Robbins to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Salino Sanchez and her children to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Wednesday, 28 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 28th 1846

The two sailors belonging to the ship Tasso, confined on yesterday. And the sailor belonging to the said ship apprended as a deserter, were released yesterday on a warrent from the alcalde--also the sailor belonging to the ship Barnstable was released and sent on board that ship. The Indian confined on yesterday with some articles of clothing--supposed to be stolen, was brought before the alcalde and discharged for want of evidence. There has been nothing of importance transpired since my last report, and the place remains quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Washington"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

(Copy)

This is to certify that I have received from Alfred Devinport one saddle valued at twelve dollars ($12) for the public service.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 26th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

This was given by order of Comdr. J. B. Montgomery, Comdg the Northern Department of California.

(Copies) Permit the bearer Peter Poole to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer the Padre Prudencia Santiman to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Prudencia D'Aro to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Jason Allrich to pass to the Misssion without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer John Henry Brown to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Lewis Puignet to pass to the Puebla san jose without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Cyrus Ira to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge,at y. Buena

Permit the bearer John R Robbins to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Alondus Buckland to pass to the Mission without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Mamieto (Indian) to pass to santa clara or the Peubla san jose as a courier, without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 27th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Thursday, 29 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Oct 29th 1846

Mr. Watmaugh returned with three Marines yesterday evening, Bringing with him three Government Horses. I have made every effort to procure food for them this morning but there is none in the place. Until food can be procured, I would suggest sending them out to the presidio with the horses of Mr Thompson, or any others that may be kept there. We are unable to have any cooking done, for want of a shelter, I applied to the alcalde to procure some lumber if possible, there was a launch load arrived yesterday which he may possibly secure. There has nothing worthy of note occurred since my last report. The place has been quiet and orderly and the Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Taylor"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at yerba Buena

Permit the bearer Josiah Beldin to pass to Nappa and Sonoma upon his lawful business without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 28th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Daniel Clark and two others to pass in a boat called the Comet to the san Joaquin without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 28th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Cyrus Ira to pass to the san Joaquin without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 28th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Alondus Buckland to pass to the san Joaquin without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 28th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer John Phillips to pass to the san Joaquin without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 28th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearers A. A. Andrews & Phillippe Soto and Prudencia D'Aro to pass to their farm without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Oct 28th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy

Permit the bearer Mrs. Ried and family to pass to her family to her Ranch near sau salito without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 28th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Friday, 30 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir:

Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 30th 1846

A sailor by the name of Brown belonging to the Portsmouth was released and sent on board ship yesterday evening. Francisco Guerrero was given a passport by your order, and he left town yesterday evening. The horses which were here belonging to the government have been sent out to the presidio with the horses of Mr Thompson whose Boy has taken charge of them. There has nothing of importance occurred since my last report and the place remains quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Kearney

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Permit the bearer Harry Bee and family consisting of four persons and two carts to pass to santa clara without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 29th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy

Permit the bearer Francisco Guerrero to pass to his farm without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Oct 29th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Saturday, 31 October 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir:

Marine Barracks, y. Buena Oct 31st 1846

A man by the name of Joseph Ham who enlisted as a volunteer on the 20th of this month, and left with Mr Watmaugh a few days ago on special service returned to this post yesterday. Having

been sent back by Mr Hastings, sick with the Ague and fever. I would respectfully ask that this man be discharged from the service. Two volunteers joined at this post on yesterday from the Portsmouth. There has nothing of importance transpired since my last report, And the place remains quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Twiggs"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 1 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 1st 1846

The recruit Joseph Ham has been erased from the list. He claims pay from the 20th to the 31st of October. I have informed Mr. Watmough that it was your order that he be discharged. The two Frenchmen, sent from the Portsmouth to the Barracks on the 30th inst. have been placed in confinement, they being deserters from a French ship now lying at sau salito. Enclosed is a list of the Government clothing which was taken from them. Mr. Webber from the Peubla san jose arrived here yesterday with five men and about seventy horses. He states that a large portion of his company will be here this evening. A courier from the Peubla san jose arrived yesterday evening late. A Boat from the sacramento is reported this morning as having arrived in the night, with a number of Volunteers on board. The place remains quiet and orderly and the guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"May"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Monday, 2 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Nov 2nd 1846

There has nothing worthy of note occurred during the Past twenty-four hours. The place has been tranquil and orderly and the guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Dale"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Tuesday, 3 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. B. [Nov 3rd 1846]

There were several arrivals last night. Among them was Lieut [Enoch G.] Parrot [Parrott] of the Navy and Col [William H.] Russell of the Volunteers. I heard nothing new from them. The two Frenchmen confined on the 30th ult. were yesterday released on a warrent from the alcalde. A company of volunteers arrived this morning under the command of Mr Webber. The place has been quiet and orderly and the Guard and Patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Jones"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Wednesday, 4 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena Nov 4th 1846

Sergeant Miller and Private [John H.] Miller were transferred to the Portsmouth on yesterday and Sergeant [James M.] Wiatt and Private [Henry] Collridge [Coolidge] from the Ports: to the Barracks. A negro by the name of John Wilson belonging to the Whale ship "Janus" last night between eight and nine o'clock entered the house of a Mr Duncan, one of the last imigration, where the said Duncan's wife was in bed sick, and did get into the bed with the said Lady and attempted forcibly to have connection with her, But was prevented by the timely return of her husband. The negro was immediately arrested and placed in confinement. In complyance with your order through Mr [James E.] Montgomery the horses were turned out under charge of the volunteers to graze. The place remains quiet and the guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Henderson"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Thursday, 5 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Y. Buena Nov 5th 1846

The Government Iron was placed upon twenty-two horses on yesterday, Fifteen of which number were the property of Messrs [Henry] Mellus & [William D. M.] Howard and the other seven I have not yet learned to whom they belonged. I delivered and took receipts for the same two horses to Lieut Parrott, which he was to deliver to Mr Hastings at the Peubla san jose or to Major Fremont. Also two horses [to] Mr. McClary (the harness maker) to be delivered to Major

Fremont. And one horse to Mr. Watmaugh to be delivered to Mr Hastings at the Peubla san jose. The remaining horses were in complyance with your order turned out to graze. There were two men who came into town yesterday evening whom I conceive it my duty to arrest, as soon as I can learn all the facts in their case, it shall be laid before you. The Prisoner Rueben Chase was yesterday discharged on a warrent from the alcalde. The place remains quiet and orderly and the Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Hall"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, yerba Buena Nov 5th 1846

I have arrested a man by the name of John Coppinger from the following words spoken by the said Coppinger last night in the house of Verdemon Bennett, to wit. "That Mr. Webber was a robber, that he was stealing all the horses, & even went into the bedrooms of people and turned women out of their beds, And that he Coppinger had a private revenge for him, threatening Webber's life at the same time.["] He further stated that if the American Government or the authorities of that Government in California went on taking the horses & destroying the cattle the whole up country would be up in arms, and that he Coppinger had fifty men which were ready at a moments notice, and that he would lead <u>the people</u> to put down these abusive proceedings. He charged Capt Fremont when he Fremont first came to California with hoisting the American Flag, and robbing the churches and he the said Coppinger did use other contemptuous and abusive words of the Government and authorities of the United States. I am Sir [&c.]

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. B.

Witness: Verdemon Bennett.} John Sereve
Norman Moses.} Daport

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 5th 1846

The case of the spaniard just arrested is not very clear. His name is Garinemo Mace. He is charged with using very abusive language in relation to Mr. Webber last night. The only words spoken in English was "Webber dam Rascal, dam him." I have arrested him as a suspicious person. I am Sir [&c.]

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

<u>Note</u>--I have the names of the witnesses in these two cases, and await your orders in relation to the Prisoners.--

Friday, 6 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 6th 1846

A man by the name of Jack Fuller was confined last night charged by his wife with having struck her several blows and otherwise ill-treated her. Charles Green a sailor belonging to the Brig Maria Theresa was confined on the 5th Oct 1846, charged with stealing and being a deserter from the U. States service. On the first charge (that of stealing) he was fully acquitted by the alcalde. This man requests that an investigation be had into the second charge & that he be released. The place remains quiet and orderly and the Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
Hunter

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Saturday, 7 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, Y. Buena Nov 7th 1846

A man who calls himself "Jim Crow" was confined on a warrent from the Alcalde, the said Jim Crow being a deserter from the Whale ship United States. There has nothing worthy of note transpired since my last report. The place remains quiet and orderly, and the Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Barron"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 8 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 8th 1846

A detachment of Volunteers & horses left this post yesterday under charge of Capt [John] Grigsby. A number of horses were left behind belonging to the Government having strayed from the caballada. They are in the vicinity [of the] Presidio & persons are employed in getting them up. There has nothing worthy of remark transpired during the past twenty-four hours. The place remains quiet and orderly and the Guards and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Victory"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Monday, 9 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, yerba Buena Nov 9th 1846

Thirteen of the horses that were left behind have been found so soon as I can ascertain the number of Brannan's men which are going to join the Army, I will procure the requisite number of saddles. I have been informed, that they will not be ready to leave to day. There has nothing new transpired since my last report. The place remains orderly and the Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Montgomery"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Tuesday, 10 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 10th 1846

I delivered and took receipts for the same two Government horses to Edward C. Kemble one of the volunteers under Lt Col Fremont. In the case of Charles Green confined on the 5th of October for stealing and being a deserter from the U.S. Service. He has been acquitted of the first charge by the Alcalde, and no evidence appearing or authentic information given as to the second he has been released. The place remains orderly and the Guard and patrol have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Independence"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Wednesday, 11 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 11th 1846

The two horses delivered to the volunteer Ed. C. Kemble on yesterday, were although in fair order, unable to travel. In consequence of which he returned and I gave him a mule belonging to the Government which will doubtless carry him though. The two horses are at or near the Mission and will be brought in as soon as practicable. A vaccaro by the name of Jose Benevidas who returned to this place yesterday with Purser Watmaugh, I have employed and detained here to look out for the horses, as I find it impossible to have the proper care taken of them by any person that I have about the Barracks. I learn that a number of very fine horses have been left on the road between here and the Peubla by the party that went up a few days ago. I caused to be arrested a person who answers to the description given of a deserter from the merchant ship Moscow. There has nothing worthy of note transpired since my last report.

The place remains quiet and the Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Relief"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Thursday, 12 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 12th 1846

The man reported on yesterday morning as having been arrested as a deserter from the merchant ship Moscow, says that he deserted from the English Frigate Fisgard. An examination has not been had into his case as yet as none of the officers of the Moscow have been on this side since his arrest. A sailor belonging to the Sloop of War Warren was arrested or found lying in the street last night about half past seven very Drunk & brought to the Barracks & confined. Act Lieut Hunter left this morning for the Peubla san jose. In complyance with an order addressed to the Alcalde, twenty lashes with the cat of nine tails was inflicted on the bare back of John Wilson a negro belonging to the whale ship Janus, in the Guard room at 10 o'clock yesterday morning. The place remains quiet & peaceable. The Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Hull"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Friday, 13 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, yerba Buena Nov 13th 1846

The sailor confined on the 7th inst from the whale ship U. States was released yesterday by a warrent from the Alcalde. John Fuller confined on the sixth charged with maltreating his wife was released yesterday by a warrent from the Alcalde. There has nothing worthy of note transpired since my last report. The place remains quiet and the Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Selden"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Saturday, 14 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. B. Nov 14th 1846

The Prisoner John Coppinger was released yesterday by your order. The Spaniard Garineno Mace confined at the same time with

Coppinger is still a prisoner and as he was arrested on suspicion of being one of the partisans of Coppinger, I will thank the Captain to release him, as I am convinced that he is innocent and also learn that he has remained quietly at home during the whole of the War. The man which I reported to you as having been arrested as a deserter from the American Ship Moscow proves not to be a deserter from that ship, But is a deserter from the English Frigate Fisgard. I will thank the Captain to inform me if [I] shall release this man, or hold him subject to the demand of the English vice Consul. I gave & took a receipt for the same one Government horse to Wm. Mathus the courier on yesterday. The place remains quiet & orderly & the Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Peace"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 15 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 15th 1846

A man by the name of Charles Green alias Hainer was arrested and confined on a warrent from the Alcalde yesterday. One of the Government horses was left some days ago in the Mission (tired out) was found by a man by the name of Meda, stuck fast in the mud, near that place. This man rescued the horse by digging him out, working hard as he says nearly a whole day in order to get him out. The horse is a young one and said to be an excellent one. Although very poor just now, Meda ask to be remunerated for his labor, and time. The horse has been brought in. The Spaniard Garinemo Mace was released yesterday by your order. The Boy Jonas Rhodes was released yesterday and sent on board the Portsmouth. The place remains quiet and orderly and the Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Vandalia"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Monday, 16 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. B. Nov 16th 1846

Two men by the name of John McLenan and Henry Smith were arrested and confined yesterday for fighting and disorderly conduct. Two sailors were arrested yesterday belonging to the ship Janus, they having deserted from that ship. Acting Lieut Hunter returned yesterday from the Peubla san jose. The place remains quiet and

the Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Warren"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Tuesday, 17 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. B. Nov 17th 1846

The prisoners John McLenan and Henry Smith were brought before the Alcalde yesterday charged with a violation of the peace, they were fined & released. Col Russell & Lieut [James M.] Hudspeth of the Volunteers arrived here yesterday evening. Received fifty farrega's of Barley from Mr Howard yesterday for the subsistence of the Government Horses. The place continues quiet & orderly. The Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
James

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy) Permit the bearer Nicolas Castro to pass in a Boat to santa clara without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Nov. 16th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Wednesday, 18 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 18th 1846

A detachment of Marines from the Guard of the U.S. Ship Warren joined this post on yesterday & the detachment from the Guard of the Portsmouth was returned on board that ship. A detachment of seamen from the U.S.S. Warren came on shore yesterday under command of Lieut [William L.] Maury & took charge of the block house & artillery, relieving Acting Lieut Hunter and his command who returned on board ship. A deserter from the French Whale Ship Ferdinard was arrested and delivered to the Capt on yesterday. Two sailors deserters from the whale ship Janus were released and [sent] [on]board that ship. There were several arrivals on yesterday. The place remains quiet & the Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Change"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military in
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearer Joaquin Igera to pass to the Peubla san jose without molestation.

Yerba Buena
Nov 17th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Thursday, 19 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 19th 1846

Mr. Joseph Thompson arrived yesterday morning from Monterey bringing letters and information as to the arrest of Mr. Larkin late U.S. Consul by a party of Californians. The place remains quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. Received fifty farrego's of corn from Capt Ludesdorff. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Calhoun"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Copy Permit the bearers Wm. Stout and J. S. Sparks to pass to the San Joaquin without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Nov 18th 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Friday, 20 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. B. Nov 20th 1846

There has nothing worthy of note transpired since my last report. The place is quiet & orderly and the Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Revenge"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Saturday, 21 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, y. Buena Nov 21st 1846

The Prisoner Charles Hainer, confined on a charge of Theft, the 14th inst was released yesterday by a warrent from the Alcalde. A musket was accidently discharged yesterday by a Boy, but no injury was done. An altercation took place last day evening at the store of Wm. A. Leidesdorff between Geroge McDougall (acting Sheriff as I am informed of the town) and George Hyde Esqr. Attorney at Law. (The Alcalde was made acquainted with the case,) it was immediately suppressed by the Guard. Otherwise the place has been quiet and

peaceable. One Volunteer joined this post from the U.S. Ship Portsmouth on yesterday. The Guard & patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Liberty"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Sunday, 22 November 1846

Lieutenant Henry Watson to Captain John Montgomery

Sir: Marine Barracks, yerba Buena Nov 22nd 1846

There were three deserters from the French whale ship Ferdinard confined yesterday at the request of the Alcalde. [Marine] Capt Ward Marston joined this post on yesterday and relieved me in command of the Post. Lieut [William] Rockendorff relieved Lieut Maury in charge of the Block House and Artillery. Nothing worthy of note has transpired since my last report. The town remains quiet and orderly. The Guard and patrols have been vigilant in the discharge of their duties. I am Sir [&c.]

Countersign
"Marston"

Lieut H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

List [of volunteers] as it now stands,
Nov. 22nd 1846.

Capt A. A. Andrews, resides in the country.
1st Lieut Charles Deornte.
2nd " Francis Hoen.
1st Sergt Vardemon Bennett.
2nd " Pedro T. Sherback.
1st Corpl John Thompson
2nd " Augustus Deek.

Privates

Charles Myers 1
Carl Glein 2
George Dennecke 3
Andrew Hoeppener 4 at sonoma
Jacob Dopkin 5
Joseph Yatin 6. lives in the country
Josiah Beldin 7. is away

Inventory of Property belonging to the Government and to Private persons, in the charge of the commander of the Military Post at the Yerba Buena, November 22nd 1846

(4) Four Pistols, the property of Don Pablo Noreago

(6) Six Prison Buckets,
(9) Nine " Tin cups
(8) Eight Musket stock & Barrels
(45) Forty-five Bayonetts
(14) Fourteen Lance Blades & six staves
(10) Ten damaged musket locks
(1) One carbine without lock.
(1) One set of Boat cushions
(1) One Morning Report Book
(1) One Prisoners Record Book
(1) One Large mess Table
(1) One small Kitchen Table
(2) Two office chairs damaged.
(1) One shovel
(1) One wood Axe,
(2) Two Branding Irons.
(2) Two Feet Irons.
(2) Two saddles and one saddle leather
(1) One Bridle complete
(1) One Bridle Bit & head stall,
(1) One office Table
(13) Thirteen pieces of Lumber belonging to the Congress,
(17) Seventeen horses here, and Ten that are at Francisco Guerrero for which he is to give a receipt
(1) One Large Flag.
(1) One Large Trunk, the property of a Mr. McKinley
(1) One common Red Wood bedstead, (owner unknown)
(1) One slate
(2) XTwo Lanterns (one of them at the Block House)
(50) Fifty farrega's of Barley (part used)
(50) Fifty farrega's of Corn (part used)

I certify that the above list is correct
X One returned to the Portsmouth

H. B. Watson late
commandant of the
Military Post of the
Yerba Buena

Memorandum of Muskets

11 Musket cpte
11 C. Boxes
11 Spare Flints
6 Feet & 6 Irons
110 Cartridges

Copy Permit the bearer Russell C. Perkins to pass to the Redwoods without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Nov 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Permit the bearer Andrew Heoppener his wife and three servants to pass to sonoma, without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Nov 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at yerba Buena

Permit the bearer Moses Meda to pass to sonoma without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Nov 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

Permit the bearer Wm. Evans to pass to sonoma without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena
Nov 21st 1846

H. B. Watson
Comdg the Military
charge at y. Buena

[The remaining items in Lieutenant Watson's "military journal" consist of the daily reports, letters, and passports issued by Marine Captain Ward Marston and cover the period 23 November to 24 December 1846; for these items see Appendix C.]

Monday, 23 November 1846

[No journal entry]

Tuesday, 24 November 1846

[No journal entry]

Wednesday, 25 November 1846

[No journal entry]

Thursday, 26 November 1846

[No journal entry]

Friday, 27 November 1846

The weather cool raining and blowing a gale of wind, it is with difficulty that boats can land. Very considerable apprehension is felt about the Warren Launch, which left some two weeks ago for the Sacramento, with Passed Mid. Montgomery, Mid Hugunin and E. Montgomery, it is feared that they are lost in some of the large Tula beds which fill the upper part of the Bay and the sacramento river. A report is in circulation that the government caballada at the Puebla san jose had been stolen by either the Indians or the Californians, it wants confirmation.

Saturday, 28 November 1846

Still cool raining and blowing a gale of wind, no news nor nothing heard of the absent Launch.

Sunday, 29 November 1846

The weather same as yesterday, A boat sent in search of the missing boat. We are all ready and anxious to go to sea,

Monday, 30 November 1846

The gale increasing and very disagreeable, nothing heard of the absent Boat as yet, Gen. Vallejo on a visit to the ship from sonoma.

Tuesday, 1 December 1846

The gale at its height. The sloop of War Cyane, Capt [Samuel F.] Dupont arrived from Mazatlan in 17 days, Bringing intelligence of the third fight of Gen. Taylor which happen at Monterey, it [is] represented as having been a very bloody affair The Mexican account represent that 1500 of the Americans fell during the engagement, this doubtless is an exaggeration. The place was forced to capitulate on the third charge. We learn also that Commodore [William B.} Shubrick with the Ohio, Independence, Brandywine, Potomac, Dale, Preble and Lexington men of war are on their way out here, and also that two or three regiments of U. States Troops are on their way out, together with some twelve or fifteen store ships, filled with Provissions, ordinance munitions of war, artifiers, and Tools for erecting forts, with the necessary engineers for superintending the work. The declared intention of the government to retain possession of this delightful country,

Wednesday, 2 December 1846

The gale somewhat abated, nothing new.

Thursday, 3 December 1846

Much more pleasant than yesterday, yet quite cool, busily preparing for sea. The second Lieut [Joseph W. Revere] of this ship, came off this evening, quite excited by Drink. He was met on the quarter Deck, and ushered into the cabin, when he was suspended by the Captain. This officer is by no means a drunkard, and the severity used in this case altogether uncalled for. I oppose drinking and drunkeness as much as any man, but I really think that the common frailties of our[selves] should not be dwelt with too harshly, if we wish to correct them speedily, mild treatment, for slight diseases, is much better, than ill timed excess,

Friday, 4 December 1846

Cool but pleasant, Lieut R. has had charge preferred against [him] for his folly of last day evening, nothing heard as yet of the absent Boat.

Saturday, 5 December 1846

Moderate breeze and pleasant, The American merchant Brig Elizabeth come in last night, 21 days from the sandwich islands, loaded with merchandise and provissions, We made an effort yesterday evening to get out but the wind was too light. This evening there [is] more wind and about two o'clock we got under way and beat out of the harbor. Nothing heard as yet from the absent launch or the Boat sent in search of her, Capt. M. has two sons in the missing Launch, and there is but little hope entertained now that either will be saved, as they are now absent twenty-two days. This is a sad and melancholy bereavement to Capt M. who is naturally one of the most affectionate and kind parents I have ever known, His great anxiety about his son's has no doubt delayed the movements of this ship several days for which viewing urgent necessity of the public service, he is very much to be censured. But I conceive that much lenity should be shown when [one] reflect[s] that it was a father sympathizing over the loss of his children. The Portsmouth anchored in the Bay of san Francisco on the 4th of June 1846, she moved her berth from sau salito to the Yerba Buena on the 24th of June 1846, in sight of each other, since which [time] she has not moved her anchors. The time had been pregnant with intense excitement, as to the operations of the war. But in the immediate vicinity of the yerba Buena there has scarcely been sufficient variety to dispell the monotony of an ordinary garrison life. In fact but for the aid of the madam rumor and the scurrility of party slang, together with an occasional lawsuit among the unfortunate mormons, we should have been sorely pressed for any change in the daily routine of life at the yerba Buena, On some future page I shall devote a chapter to the mormons, their character both in morals & as a body, and I regret here to state that I know so much about them, a poor deluded people. Speculation say that we are bound to San Pedro to assist in retaking the capital of California after which we are to go to Mazatlan and destroy that place, and perhaps the squadron will then unite and make an attempt upon Acapulco, at which place some of the yankees are doomed to loose the number of their mess. But here goes for a Brevet if possible,

Sunday, 6 December 1846

The weather cool but pleasant, wind fair and we anticipate a very short passage. At 10 A. M. had a general inspection of the crew & ship, after which the Capt Read a song, parts of two or three chapters from the Bible and the usual prays of the Protestant Episcopal church, all of which was very well, and doubtless gratifying to Montgomery who wishes to be considered a saint, what ever may be

the evidences against it, which thank fortune are sufficient to prevent imposition.--I have omitted to mention that one of our sea Lieuts. W. A. Bartlette was left behind, he was appointed Magistrate of the yerba Buena, and left to exercise those functions, his last connection with this Mess, was of the most unpleasant character, he was publicly charged with being a thief, a liar and a swindler, none of which charges would be undeserved to deny or refute.

Monday, 7 December 1846

Clear and much milder than we had it for some time. The wind very light but fair, entered the natural canal, called santa Barbara, It is formed by the three islands of San Miquil, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz and a number of small islands or rocks. This distance between the main land and these islands is about Twelve miles, the shores are bold and the navigation plain & easy. Both the main land and islands appear to be sterile and barren, as there was neither tree or shrub to be seen. However I am informed that in the proper season they are covered with wild oats and clover. The first Lieut has since we left san Francisco been keeping watch, in consequence of Lieut Revere's being suspended from duty, Merely to gratify a private pique, although under the semblance of duty, & for the good of the service. Made a sail about 2 P. M. to-day, bore down for her, spoke about half past four P. M. learned that it was the merchant ship Sterling, from san diego, had a letter for the Capt of this ship. The Capt had a boat lowered and sent on board of her, learned that the Commodore was at san diego, & was fortifying the place, the Californians in the possession of the back country and of Capitol, carrying [on] a kind of skirmishing warfare, some of the Commodore's men being killed almost within the Coms. own fortifications, learned also that the Commodore had despatched the Malikadel a prize Brig to panama which is the most sensible move he has yet made. The war is being conducted in a most shameful manner, and I have lost all confidence in the capacity of either Stockton or Freemont for land operations. He has sent orders for Capt Dupont and the Cyane to join him at san Diego, what will be result I cannot tell.

Tuesday, 8 December 1846

Clear & mild, the wind light but fair. Passed san Pedro Bay this morning, and also the islands of San Catalina & san Clementa, both large islands but appear to be sterile & barren. We had punishments this morning, with a short admonition from the Capt, had some few ball & buck shot cartridges made to-day.

Wednesday, 9 December 1846

The weather pleasant, Made the Port this morning and took on board a pilote about noon, learned from him that Brig Gen [Stephen W.] Kearney [Kearny] of the first regiment of Dragoons had arrived in the country, and had had a fight with a portion of the California troops at a place called San Pasqual in which engagement he lost in

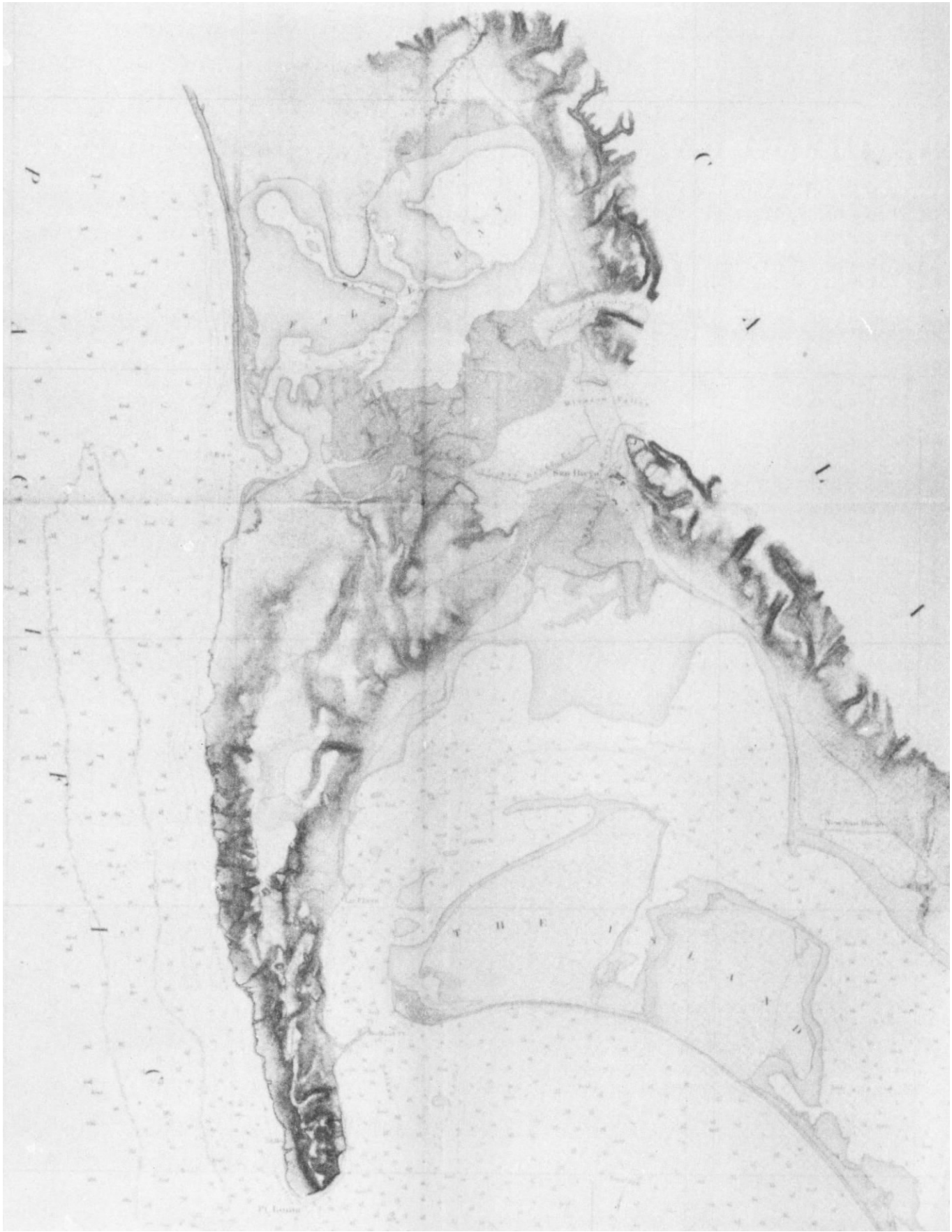


Chart of San Diego Bay, California, 1857

killed and wounded twenty odd officers and men, (but farther on this head) arrived in the harbor of san Diego about 3 P. M. found the Congress here.* At half past four received orders from the Commodore to land the Marines and also one hundred and thirty sailors. Landed the men by seven P. M. and took up the line march and reached the town distant about five miles, by nine o'clock P. M.** Marched up in front of the Commodore quarters and the men gave three cheers. While standing in front of the Commodores received orders to draw six days half rations of Bread & Pork for the Guard, and to be ready to march at 10 P. M. A divission of the troops were ordered out consisting of two hundred men, under charge of Lieut [Andrew F. V.] Gray, (but the military direction was conducting by [Marine] Lieut [Jacob] Zeilin, as adjutant) The whole to march to the relief of Brig. Gen Kearney and one company of U.S. Dragoons said to be besieged by a large force of Californians under the command of Gen Andres Pico near the valley of san Bernardino or Bernardo. At a quarter before eleven P. M. we moved off with two hundred and fifteen sailors Marines and volunteers, carrying a piece of artillery by hand we marched that night fifteen miles to a place called solidad. The whole party was then cashed about 2 A. M. on the top of a high mountain until the night following.

Thursday, 10 December 1846

Moved down the mountain to the road at six P. M. the troops then procured water and we took up the line of march at seven P. M. the artillery in front and the Marines in the advance, we halted about one mile from the rancho of Seinor [Francisco Maria] Alvarado, sent a spy ahead to see if there were any Californians about, so soon as he returned we moved on, found an Indian and two Indian women, a musket, rifle and some powder, took the Indian prisoner and his arms, we then moved on in column of sections the marines in the advance, and at two A. M. after a fatiguing march over a bad [road] of fifteen miles we discovered the enemies camp fires, which were soon extinquished, unintentionally for they did not expect us, we passed immediately over the spot where the enemies was supposed to be, but they had some thirty six hours before removed there camp to an opposite ridge of hills, we were hailed by the enemies out post, but heard nothing more of them after the hail. Lieut Gray when within three quarters of a mile of Gen K. camp (at which place we discovered his camp fires) hailed the camp and announced us as friends, (an unmilitary proceeding to say the least of it) we were soon answered in English and were received with open arms by the

---

*General Kearny who, after having taken Santa Fe in August 1846 and securing New Mexico, crossed Arizona with a little more than 300 men on orders to secure California.

**Lieutenant Watson's full detachment was transferred to the garrison at San Diego with the exception of Private William Smith who remained on board the Portsmouth, sick.

suffering camp. The whole company was up and we were announced to the enemy by the sound of the trumpet, we went into the Gen. lines and encamped, the Gen received us with true military politeness and urbanity. We found the troops in the most pitiable condition. The men nearly naked, and without tents, living on mule meat and parched wheat, they having in order to facilitate their travelling burned all their camp equipage and tents immediately after the Battle of San Pasqual. I Breakfasted with the General and learned the particulars of the fight which took place the sunday preceeding our arrival. In the camp exposed to the frost at night and the sun by day, lay the unfortunate wounded of the fight. Poor fellows they were pitiable indeed, but to return. Gen Kearney, had left new Mexico with three hundred men, but meeting the commodores courier a very worthy fellow by the name of Carson Generally known as kit carson, he was induced to reduce his force and send a large portion of the men back. The report which the Gen. received was that the country was entirely subdued, and the natives docile and peaceable, which in fact was the case when Carson left the country. The Gen. with his reduced force pushed on in order to reach the country and assume the important duties to which he had been appointed by the Government in Washington, And in reaching Warner's on the West side Rio Colorado he received information that the country was in a state of revolution, Carson Governed by the knowledge which he had of the Californians assured the Gen that so soon as they the Californians saw his advance Guard they would seek there safety by flight, but this was a sad mistake as we shall see in the end. When it is recollected the Gen K. had travelled some two thousand miles in the worst season of the year and had just crossed a sandy desert of one hundred miles in extent, his animals very poor and worn down from fratigue, his men but few in number and exhausted and naked, and acting upon the fallacious information the Californians were cowards we shall not be either supprised or astonished at the result of the fight of san Pasqual. On Saturday Dec. 5th there was a heavy fall of rain which continued during that night [and] early next morning the enemy was discovered, and preparations made for a fight. The enemy showed themselves in force, when Gen K. gave an order for the troops to trot in advancing, but unfortunately, the order was not obeyed and the troops charged at full speed, those whose horses were better than the others led the advance. The tactics of the Californians was beautiful on the occasion, they retreated, the Dragoons kept up the chase in hot pursuit until they were stretched out some mile and a half in length, the Californians then by a sudden detour attacked them thus separated one from the other, three and four Californians one man at a time, the carbines of the Dragoons were almost useless, from pouring rains, their swords were dull, while the Californians were armed with lances six and eight feet in length and keen as razors, and mounted on fresh and splendid horses, found the Dragoons thus separated and defenceless, an easy victim and a good deal of the misfortunes of the day were owing to the impetuosity of the gallant but unfortunate Capt [Benjamin D.] Moore who led the advance, as the men unwilling to be left behind or anxious to emulate and the bold push of their leader were thus strung

"California Lancer," by William M. Meyers of the Sloop Dale

in this defenseless line. The losses on both sides were about equal, but the loss of officers on our side was lamentable indeed, there being two Capts and one Lieut killed, on the result of the first charge the force under Gen K. concentrated into [a] more compact body, and moved on, the Californians, again retreated, but did not this time draw off the forces of Gen K in pursuit. The Gen. moved on, and the Californians retreated to a very commanding eminence on the road from which after a slight skirmish Gen K. arrived and encamped, during the first engagement in the morning the mules attached to one off the mountain howitzers of Gen. K. took fright and ran off with the Gun and driver, which the Californians got possession of. Although it was a dear bought victory, yet under all circumstances both as regards the numbers and condition of the troops on both sides, it may be with truth regarded as a very divided victory and also a brilliant affair, clearly evincing the valour and intrepidity of our countrymen, and at the place of the last skirmish, we found the gallant Gen. and his brave troops.

Friday, 11 December 1846

At 10 A. M. The Gen broke up his camp of san Bernardo, and we took up the line of march on our return to San Diego. During the whole morning small parties of the Californians might be seen riding about the plain, and on the tops of the surrounding hills, but none ventured to within gun shot of our Camp, and by 10 A. M. not a single one was to be seen, and we believe then as we afterwards learned to be a fact that they had made a precipitate retreat towards the puebla de las Angelos. The line of march was formed by placing one piece of artillery and one company of Marines in the advance, then followed the remaining two companies of Marines and sailor musketeers, then the sick and wounded, then a mounted howitzer, then a company of volunteers, the Dragoons under Capt [Henry S.] Turner closed up the rear. A small detachment of mounted riflemen formed the flanks, in this order we proceeded to the ranch of seinor Alvarado at which place we arrived about 3 P. M. without an accident or a the sight of an enemy, we collected during the day about two hundred head of cattle which we drove along with us. At this ranch we found a partly full pig stye, poultry yard, and sheep pen, which was a very grateful relief and change to the mule Beef upon which the poor Dragoons had been living, and they were no ways slow in slaughtering and dressing the various meats which they found. We rested here during the night. I was very much fatigued and was unfortunately the officer of the Day, which kept me up most of the night.

Saturday, 12 December 1846

We took up the line [of] march in the same order as yesterday about eight o'clock, and arrived at san Diego about 4 P. M. a good deal fatigued. The Gen. after ordering a halt near the town made a very short but appropriate address to the troops, returning thanks for their timely arrival and relief at his camp, we were here met by the commodore and greeted by every demonstration of joy not only by

him but by the troops and inhabitants of the town. Having accomplished this duty in three days, the distance there and back was sixty miles.

Sunday, 13 December 1846

Raining and Stormy all day, found the strength of the garrison this morning to exceed seven hundred men.

Monday, 14 December 1846

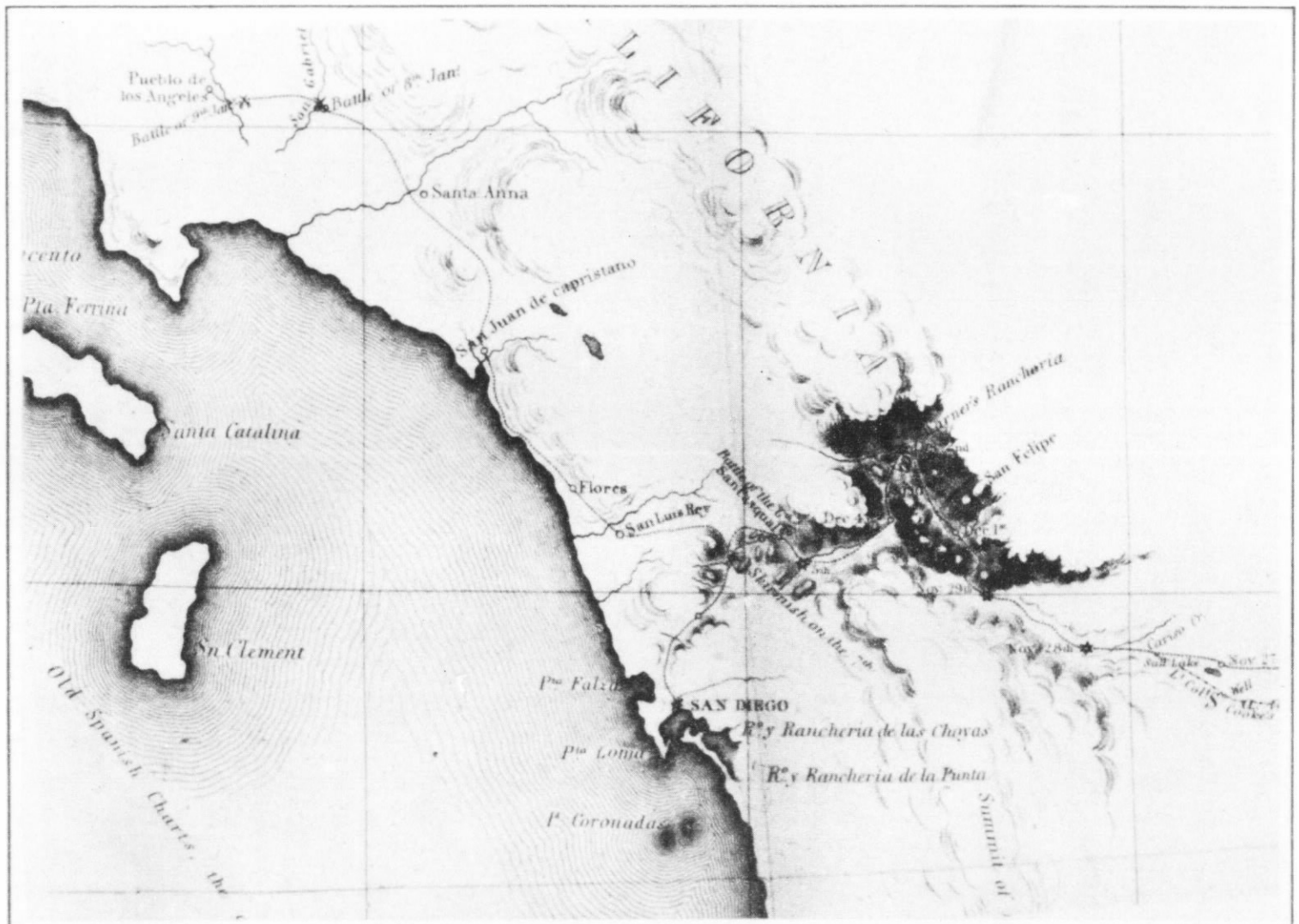
Fair. A detachment under the command of Lieut Rosseau left this morning for the south[w]ard to afford protection to a foraging party which were out. We had an alarm to-night but it was believed to be nothing more than a Cayota.

Tuesday, 15 December 1846

Nothing doing, raining and disagreeable.

Wednesday, 16 December - Tuesday, 29 December 1846

A party left to-day under charge of Lieut [George] Minor for the Mission of san Diego to bring in some private property which was believed to be insecure out there. From this time to the 29th of Dec. all hands were busily employed in making arrangements for the grand campaign to the Puebla de los Angelos, during which time the foraging party from the south and the party from the Mission returned, having accomplished the objects for which they were sent. Having made all the necessary arrangements, and the command of San Diego having been turned over to the Commander of this ship, with some two hundred men, our troops commenced assembling in the Public Square of San Diego Tuesday morning Dec. 29th 1846,--In the following order, the Dragoons, under the Command of Capt Turner, and Lieut [John W.] Davidson took the lead in columns of sections four deep. Then came the Artillery under Lieut [Richard L.] Tighlman and Passed Midshipman [William H.] Thompson Five pieces, two nine pounders, one six pounder and two four pounders, drawn by two and four mules each,--Then came the Marines, eighty-six in number, under command of myself. Lieut [Jacob] Zeilin being Adjutant of the Battalion. The band was just in front of the Marines, Then A company of sailor musketeer's from the Savannah commanded by Lieut [William B.] Renshaw and Midshipmen [Robert C.] Duvall, [P. H.] Haywood and [George E.] Morgan. Then a company of sailor Musketeers, from the Congress, commanded by Passed Midshipman [John] Guest and Midshipmen [Theodoric] Lee and [Benjamin F.] Wells. Then a company of sailor Musketeers from the Portsmouth, under command of Acting Lieut [B. F. B.] Hunter and Midshipman [Edward C.] Grafton. Then a company of sailor musketeers from the Cyane under command of Acting Lieut [Edward] Higgens and Midshipman [John Van Ness] Phillips [Philip]. Then a company of sailor Pikemen under (from the Cyane) command of Passed Midshipman [J. Fenwick] Stenson and Midshipmen [Albert]



A portion of William H. Emory's map showing the route of forces under the command of Brigadier General Stephen W. Kearny and Commodore Robert F. Stockton between San Diego and Los Angeles

Allmand. Then a company of sailor Pikemen from the Congress under the command of Sailmaker [John] Peed. Then the Provission, Ammunition and baggage waggons, Then the Pack mules and loose horses, then the cattle, Then one piece of Artillery, and then the rear guard. Immediately in rear of the cattle, was a company of friendly Californians, about thirty in number under the command of Don Santiago Anguillia [Arguello]. These were employed as vaccaro's. Two companies of the California Battalion under command of Lieut [Archibald H.] Gillespie, formed an advance Guard and a scouting party on each of the Flanks, The immediate staff of the commodore was composed of the commodore himself, Lieut Gray, Don Miguel Pedrorina [Pedrorena], Sergt Thompson as orderly, The commodore's steward and two California Boy's as vaccaro's, Brigadier Kearny's staff was composed of himself, Capt [William H.] Emory of the Engineers as Adjutant General, Dr. [John S.] Griffin and the Gen. orderly. Assistant Surgeons [Andrew A.] Henderson of the Portsmouth and [Charles] Evensfield of the Congress, and Purser [William] Speiden of the Congress had no particular place assigned them, Lieut [Stephen C.] Rowan of the Cyane had a general superintendence of the whole army, And Lieut [George] Minor of the Savannah had special charge of the wagons and the Quartermasters Department, The[re] were a number of [persons] connected with the different staff Departments, which are too numerous to particularize here. Thus formed and equipped we left san Diego about twelve o'clock Tuesday [29 December] and Moved on to a place called the Solidad, a small beautiful little valley, at which place there was good pasturage and plenty of water. Our animals being poor, we were compelled at every hill, or sandy piece of road to assist by hand in getting along the Artillery and Waggons, which caused frequent stoppages and many long and tedious delays. Our cattle were little or no trouble. These had been brought, in order to supply the army with Beef. There was three hundred of cattle and perhaps Fifty head of sheep. The cause of our taking so large a herd was the impression which was felt, that the enemy might have or would drive off all the cattle in or near our route. Each man carried three days provissions in his haversack, his knapsack and his Blanket besides his arms, great inconvenience was felt by the men, for the want of proper haversacks & knapsacks and a very large [number] were without any but canvass shoes, which were of but little value,--I had in my knapsack a change of clothes, a Blanket and a watch coat. And here I may as well give a hint of our two Commanders. Brigadier General Kearney, is one of the most polite, gentleman[l]y and urbane men I have ever known, kind and affable in his conversation, polite in his bearing and in a word he is both as a gentleman and a soldier one of the very first men in the army or in the country. The Gen is very plain in every thing. He on this march simply used two pack mules for transporting all his camp equipage, his tent and cooking utensels, and not unfrequently assisted in pitching his own tents. Indeed there was no detail however minute connected with the army or the march to which the General did not give his personal attention, studying the comforts of the men, even many times to the neglect of his own. To the Military ability, and the natural fondness which

Commodore Robert F. Stockton, commander of American naval forces in California

the whole army had for him was the cause for our success. Commodore Stockton, is without exception the most overrated man I have ever met and I am sure that I express the sentiment of a great many or most of the gentlemen of the Squadron out here, [he] is at times at least in conduct a crazy man, He is pompous, inflated, phligmatic, morose, and not unfrequently coarse and vulgar in his manners and conversation, wrapped up in his own importance, he is totally regardless of the feelings of others, vain beyond belief, he is even unable to utter a sentence without revolving every thing down to I Bob Stockton, vacillating and inactive, he is regardless of every interest that does not tend to swell his own importance, Fond of talking, he uses a prodigious quantity of bombast gas and foolishness,--Indeed he goes by the name of gaseous Bob, He on this march had two large Baggage waggons for [his] own personal convenience, carrying a Brass Bedstead, and a Mahogany table, with a large quantity of china and silver plate. This would not be at all objectionable if the troops had not of suffered for the want of this very transportation to carry tents and provissions for their actual wants & comfort. I certainly believe that Stockton is totally unfitted for the position which he holds and the interest of the Government must be materially retarded if Stockton is left long at the helmn of affairs out here, He is in a word what has justly been said of him by a distinguished gentleman out here, The spoiled child of fortune, with just enough brains to keep it together, and not enough to know that in public matters, money does not screen the culprit. But to return, to our march, we encamped Tuesday night Dec. 29th at the Solidad, Our camp was nearly in the form of a square, The next morning we mounted Guard at eight A. M. When the tents were struck and the animals all hitched up, at a quarter before nine the first call was blown, at nine o'clock the assembly was blown when all the companies were mustered, and formed in their regular place as soon as this was reported to the Gen, The advance was sounded, when we moved off in the route step.

Wednesday, 30 December 1846

we marched to-day to a place called San Diegito, or Rancheria Alvear, a lovely little valley, where we found plenty of wood and water, (averaging about twelve miles per day).

Thursday, 31 December 1846

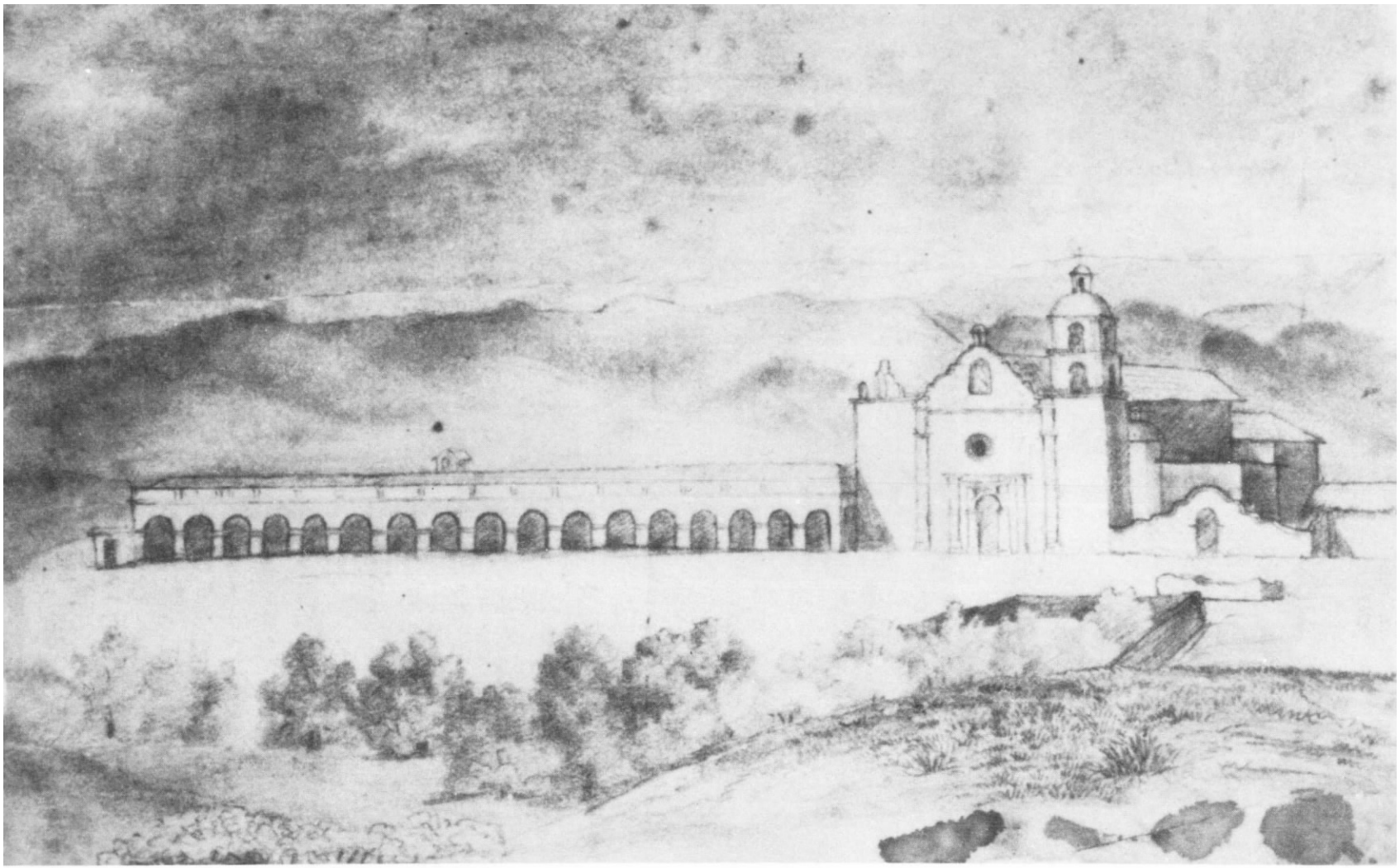
We moved off this [morning] at nine, and marched to the plain of San Bernardo, or Bernadino where the gen. and the main body of the army wheeled off to the right, and encamped near the head of valley in a very delightful spot. The whole of the Marines and myself, had march[ed] on about five miles from this place, to the ranch of a Mr. [Joseph Francisco] Snokes [Snook] where the commodore intended spending the night, as a guard for him, I spent the night very uncomfortably, as I was separated a long distance from the main body of the army, and we all believed that large bodies of the enemy were hovering about us, but happily for us in this we were mistaken.

Friday, 1 January 1847

So soon as the main body came up this morning which was about half past nine, I took my proper place in the ranks, and we continued our route, Lieut Zeilin being the Adjutant, the entire of the Marines and Music, We marched to day over a very good road and most of the day th[r]ough a delightful valley, shaded by large oaks, We encamped this [evening] near an Indian village called Buena vista, The nights were very cold indeed, we having very heavy frost,--

Saturday, 2 January - Sunday 3 January 1847

we marchd this day to the magnificent Mission of San Lewis Rey, and encamped in the spacious court yard of that elegant establishment. While I must despair of giving any thing like an accurate or correct picture of the various departments of this immense pile, yet I cannot pass it by without a few remarks. The location of the building is on a gentle rising table land, with a small but picturesque valley extending off for some miles on three sides of it, which on all sides except one, by a range of high mountains which to the North East were covered with snow. The opening through these mountains is to the South West or almost due West, through which courses a small stream of pure spring water, which has its source in the large and beautiful cisterns, fountains and pools of this establishment, which are all handsomely arranged and tastefully laid out and secured by a masonry of hard burnt tiles or brick. A wide avenue or street separates the church building from the Quartil, and the gardens. The quartil or Barracks is a long row of single story rooms surmounted at one end, by a cupalo a promenade and look out, built of brick. The gardens are enclosed by an adoby wall two feet thick and eight feet high, covered with tiles. In the garden there [are] a number of fruit trees, which [have] been neglected since the banishment of the Priest and are now decaying very rapidly. Nearly due North from the main buildings, about two hundred yards is a vineyard, enclosed by an adoby wall. The vines are now neglected, and the beautiful silver leafed willows which were formerly tastefully arranged, and which reverberated every morning and evening with the melodious notes, of the beautiful birds, and greeted the ears of the pious, are now growing wild, and the birds have sought some other roost, At distances of from one hundred yards to half a mile around the church building, may be seen the neatly thatched wigwams of the Indians, but few of which are now inhabited, the Indians having after they were deprived of their guardians, preceptors and fathers returning back to the fastnesses of the mountain and their orignial wildness to drag out a miserable existence, or become the miserable and servile slave of spanish cruelty, and persecution. The main building is an irregular square, with a front on the avenue, of six hundred and fifty feet, and a corridor eight feet wide, and supported by eighty square massive brick pilasters, tastefully arranged into arches about eight feet wide, with two large gate ways leading into the interior. The whole is composed of a continuous suit of Rooms, such as offices, for business, halls large



"Mission San Luis Rey, March 17, 1848," by William R. Hutton

and beautifully arranged, and small parlor's for company, all finished off in a degree of elegance and comfort, which would do no discredit to to the older and densely populated portions of europe or America. At the S. East angle of the building stands the Church, which I very much regret was closed and we could not have a view of it or its contents. I am however informed that it is very highly and richly ornamented by paintings and church plate. The building is a story and a half high. The court yard is very spacious, with corridor and roof supported by over one hundred pillars, forming magnificent arches. In the centre of this square, There are lemon & orange trees, with some few ornamental shrubs and trees growing, but much neglected. Around this square are rooms or rather suits of rooms admirably adapted for the habitation of man,--Store rooms, of every kind are also in these rows of rooms,--passing from the square, through a large gate way, you enter into a large street or avenue, but within the exterior or outer walls of the edifice about sixty feet wide, and hundred and fifty in length, running due north, on the right hand facing the north is a mess room, one hundred and twenty feet long by forty wide, at the end of this is a room thirty by forty evidently intended for culinary purposes. On the left of this avenue, are a number of rooms used for the various branches of the mechanical arts. Moving west but on a line parallel to the large avenue, and opening from the main square, is another small oblong court yard, some seventy feet wide and one hundred and fifty long here there are a large number of rooms suited for residence of families, Moving then due East and on a line parallel with the avenue opening also from the main square, is another court yard and similar row of buildings, This composes the North side of this immense pile. On the East side is the Church, & Cemetery in the rear of which, but on the same line extending North, is another court yard and row of buildings, with a small chapel, and in the rear of this again, though separated by a two foot adoby wall, is a large Corral. This forms the East Front of the buildings, The west Front is formed, of three separate suits of rooms appropriated to different uses, in some there are large wine vats, in others hand mills for grinding grain, in others looms for weaving, there are one or two large corrals on this side also, for cattle horses and other domestic animals. The whole of this immense structure is built of Brick, plastered and white washed, hence at a distance, it presents truly a magnificent appearance. The floors are all of Earthen tiles, tastefully laid, The indefatigable father who completed this immense Edifice, was named [Antonio] Perrin [Peyri]. This mission in 1830 owned one hundred and fifty thousand head of cattle alone, and here thousands of Indians enjoyed the comforts of civilized life. But the men who planned, the artificers who constructed and the people who enjoyed, the benefits of this vast establishment have gone, and Mexican rapacity does not even enjoy a paltry reward for the sacriligious theft which it has perpetuated, it is really mortifying to see so noble an Edifice going to decay, it is more painful to see the vast amount of good which would have resulted to the people of this sacrificed to the capricious spirit of a few reckless demagogues. But the day is not distant when

retribution will fall heavy upon these mad invaders of the rights of others, persecutors of the Red man, and sacriligious destroyers of the houses of the Almighty.--Having rested here for the night, we moved early the next morning and marched to the old & decayed Mission of Flories [Las Flores], near this place there is a large village of Indians and feeding on the plain were millions of Brant and wild geese, several of which were killed. We hitherto [had] seen very few cattle or horses or in fact stock of any kind, consequently our opinion which had been in the start that the enemy had driven off all the cattle was in a measure confirmed,

Monday, 4 January 1847

We moved early this morning and on rising the eminence on which the old mission buildings are situated, a somewhat uneven and broken plain opened before us, over which there were numerous herds of cattle feeding, and several manada of wild horses, from among which we obtained a number of very fine work oxen, and a few good horses, about eleven we received a courier from General [Jose Maria] Flores, with dispatches. In this dispatch Gen. Flores stated, it was generally reported and believed that a peace had been concluded between the U. States and the Republic of Mexico, and demanding that Commodore Stockton should return to the port of san Diego embark his troops and leave the ports of California, signing himself Governor and Commander-in-chief of California. This dispatch was dated at the Peubla de los Angelos Jan 2nd 1847. To this Stockton replied, that he knew nothing of any peace and that he should not return to San Diego, until he had taken the capitol, that he Stockton was Governor and Commander-in-chief of all California, and that he wished nothing to do with any man who did not recognize him Stockton as such, and further that if he caught Flores he would shoot him, issuing at the same time a proclamation granting pardon to all other Californians who should lay down their arms and return quietly to their homes. With this answer the courier returned we this day marched to San Matio or San Juan capristano and encamped for the night.

Tuesday, 5 January 1847

We marched to-day, without any farther news, or any objects of interest except the rapid flight of the immense numbers of Brant and Wildgeese, and a few large herds of cattle, to the Alisos, or Indian Rancheria and encamped for the night.

Wednesday, 6 January 1847

We moved early this morning, our road running over a broken piece of country, until we reached the sea shore,--at which place we were apprehensive that we might be attacked it was a place well adapted for an attack, the space between the water and the bank was about sixty feet, the bank was a perpendicular height of over one hundred feet, and about six miles in length, no place could have been better adapted, and nare if we except the one which they did select, which

it would have cost more lives, or more difficulty to carry, they had however determined on another and we were permitted to pass unmolested. We encamped this night at Santa Anna.

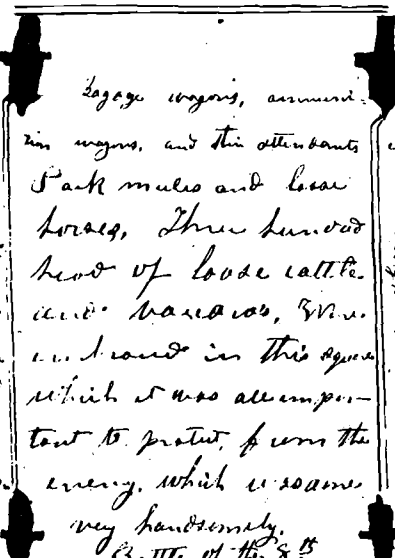
Thursday, 7 January 1847

We moved early this morning, about 10 A. M. we pass[ed] the large and decayed mission San Juan Campistanna [Capistrano], with colors flying and drum's beating. In this mission were a lying a number of the unfortunate Californians who were wounded in the battle of San Pasqual, some [of] whom our Doctors say are mortally wounded. I was unable to form any idea of the extent of this mission, as we made no halt, it is now the property of a man by the name of [John] Foster [Forster] who is friendly to our cause, and here we learned that the enemy positively determined on fighting us at the Rio San Gabriel, we encamped this night at the Cayota's [Los Coyotes (Nieto)], or as it is perhaps better known, the ranch of the widow Leander's, (although she is no longer a widow, for in despite of war's alarms, cupid still follows his vocation, and the gay widow becoming enamored with a gallant young Pyisano she took him by the rites of the Catholic church, to her bed and board, and hence her ranch should now be called Campo instead of Leander.[)] The widow is young and handsome, polite and hospitable, her husband is young & [a] man of fine appearance and address, Previous to Pitching our camp at the Cayota's we saw a number of the enemy about the plain, but as we advanced, they rode off, This was my day's duty, and troublesome it enough was. I had a young man as officer of the Guard, who was one of those unfortunate beings who was never known to move quick in his life, consequently I found it more difficult to get him to discharge his duties, than all the rest of the duty together.

Friday, 8 January 1847

This day is the 32nd anniversary of the Battle of New orleans, is now the eventful occasion of the first regular Battle in California. We made a very [early] start this morning in the usual order. The san Gabriel was about eight miles off, We however continued in the order which had hitherto been observed, until we reached some Indian huts about two miles from the River, We had observed several parties of the enemy at a distance from our flanks, At this place near the huts after crossing a rapid little stream, we halt[e]d and formed as follows: The Dragoons, under the command of Capt Turner and Lieut Davidson with one company of sailor Musketeers, under the command of acting Lieut Higgins, and Midshipman Allmand, composed the Front. The Right Flank, was composed of a portion of the Marines, one company of sailor musketeers under the command of Lieut Hunter and Midshipman Grafton, and one company of Pikemen under the command of Mr Peed sailmaker of the Congress. This was the right Flank. The whole under the command of Lieut Zeilin. The left Flank was composed of the remainder of the Marines under my command, and

Friday Jan. 8th 1847. This day is the 39th anniversary of the Battle of New orleans, is now the eventful occasion of the first regular Battle in California. We made a very start this morning in this usual order. The San Pablo was about eight miles off, We however continued on in the river which had hitherto been observed until we reached some Indian huts about two miles from the River, We had observed several Parties of the enemy at a distance from our flank by, At this place we the huts after crossing a rapid little stream, we halted and formed as follows:



The Dragoons, under the command of Capt Turner and Lieut Davidson with one company of sailors Musketeers, under the command of acting Lieut Higgins, and Midshipman Allmond, composed the Front. The Right Flank, was composed of a portion of the Marines, one company of sailor musketeers under command of Lieut Hunter and Midshipman Grayson, and one company of Pikemen under the command of Lieut Gillespie, This was the rear Paid sailmaker of the Flank, The whole under the command of Lieut Renshaw, The left Flank was composed of the remainder of the Marines under my command; and three companies of sailor musketeers under the command of Lieut Renshaw, acting Lieut Duvall, Hogewood, Megan Lee and Mello. The whole under the command of Lieut Rowan. The rear was composed of the main Guard for the day, two companies of volunteers under the command Capts Hensly, Larson and Lieut Roussean, The whole under the command of Lieut Gillespie. There were four pieces of Cannon in front, and two the rear. The former under the command of Lieut Zeilman, and Midshipman Southwick, The latter under the command of Passed Midshipman Thompson. In this order we advanced on the river. We found the enemy posted on the right bank of the river, on an eminence about 60 feet above the level of the river with four pieces of artillery. They were about six hundred men strong, all mounted on superb horses, and armed with carbines, pistols and lances about eight feet in length and as keen as razors. The lance is their best weapon, and on horse back they use it with remarkable ease, and effect. In the above order we advanced to the left bank of the River when the enemy opened upon us with their long guns, They fired too high hence no damage was done, Gen Kearny here ordered a halt and advanced our long guns, for the purpose of covering the crossing of the Infantry Baggage wagons and animals. Stockton proposed to charge to which the general replied it was impossible, Stockton said that the distance to the enemy was too great for the cannon to do much execution, and said we must cross, Although this was extremely unmilitary, yet the Gen. to avoid collision concurred, I should have stated before that a company of Riflemen armed with rifles and pistols, and

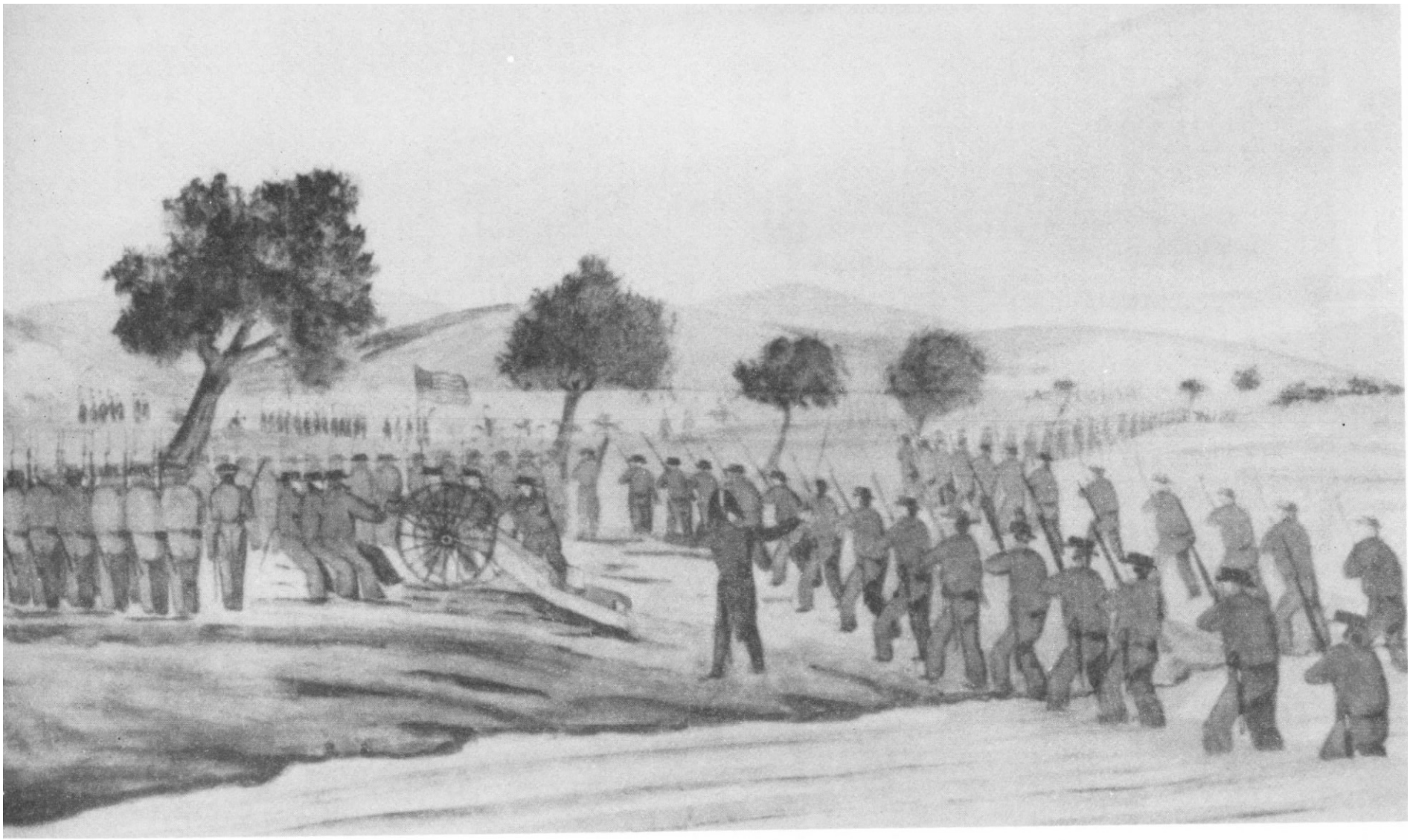
Henry B. Watson's journal entry for 8 January 1847

Front

Left Flank	Bagage wagons, ammunition wagons, and their attendants Pack mules and loose horses, Three hundred head of loose cattle and vacaro's Were embraced in this square which it was all important to protect, from the enemy, which was done very handsomely, Battle of the 8th	Right Flank

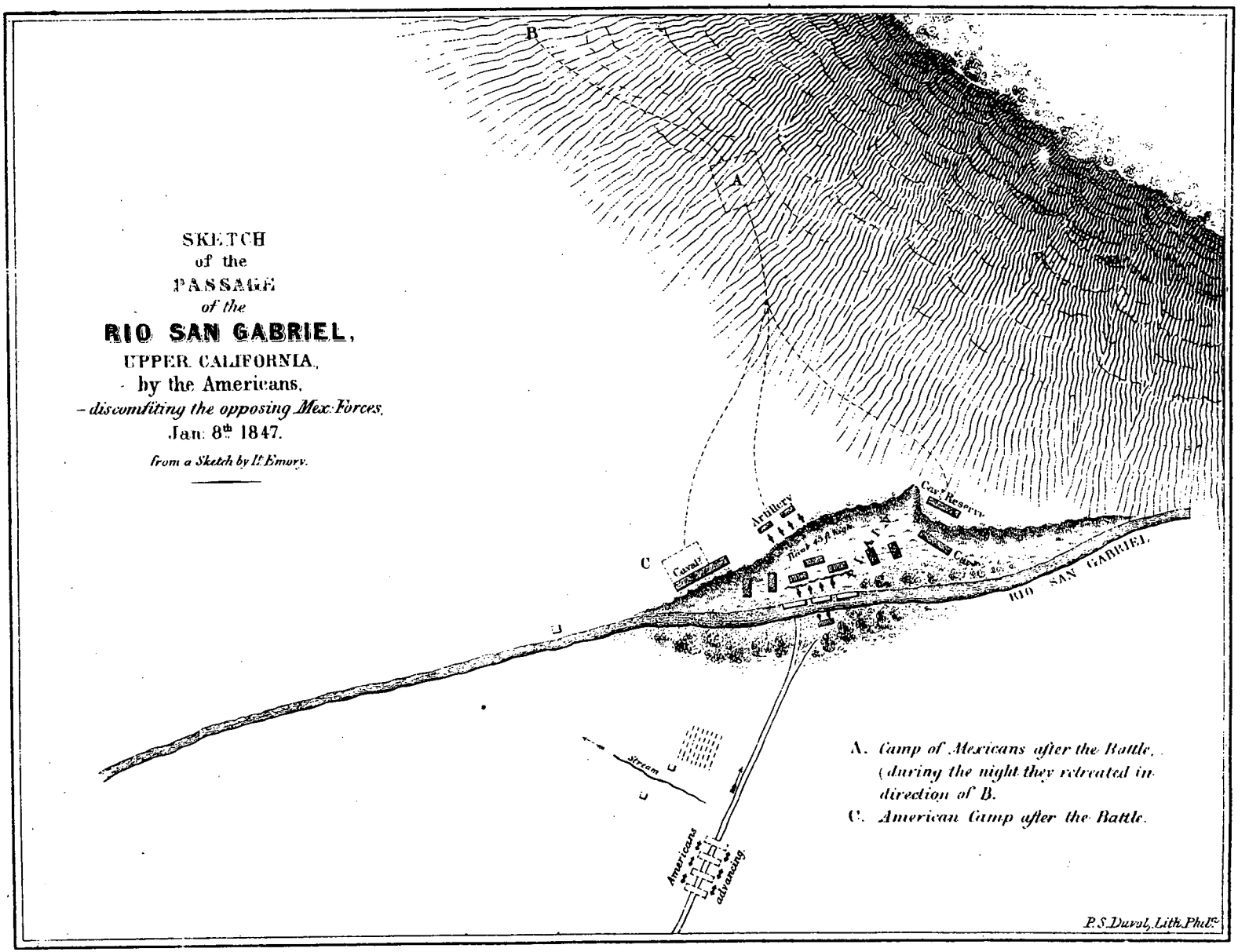
Rear

two companies of sailor musketeers under the command of Lieut Renshaw, acting Master Guest and Midshipmen Duvall, Haywood, Morgan, Lee and Wells. The whole under the command of Lieut Rowan. The rear was composed of the main Guard for the day, two companies of volunteers under the command [of] Capts [Samuel J.] Hensly [Hensley], Carson and Lieut Rosseau. The whole under the command of Lieut Gillespie. There were four pieces of Cannon in Front, and two [in] the rear. The seamen under the command of Lieut Tighlman, and Carpenter [John] Southwick. The latter under the command of Passed Midshipman Thompson. In this order we advanced on the river, We found the enemy posted on the right bank of the river, on an eminence about forty 40 feet above the level of the river with four pieces of artillery. They were about six hundred men strong, all mounted on superb horses, and armed with carbines, pistols and lances about eight feet in length and as keen as razors, The lance is their best weapon, and on horse back they use it with remarkable ease, and effect. In the above order we advanced to the left bank of the River when the enemy opened upon us with their long gun, They fired too high hence no damage was done, Gen Kearney here ordered a halt and advanced our long guns, for the purpose of covering the crossing of the Infantry Baggage wagons and animals. Stockton proposed to camp to which the General replied it was impossible. Stockton said that the distance to the enemy was too great for the cannon to do much execution, and said we must cross, Although this was extremely unmilitary, yet the Gen. to avoid collision consented. I should have stated before that a company of Pikemen armed with pikes and pistols, and commanded by Passed Midshipmen Stenson, had been ordered up to the Guns, to assist in carrying them along. I should also have stated that the Pikemen on the right Flank were armed with carbines pistols & pikes, Midshipmen Phillips was also on duty with the artillery. From the time we reached the left Bank of the River until we crossed, perhaps fifteen minutes, we were under the fire of the [enemy] without returning a single shot. The distance from the left Bank to where the enemy were posted was about a quarter and half quarter of a mile. There was not however until after we

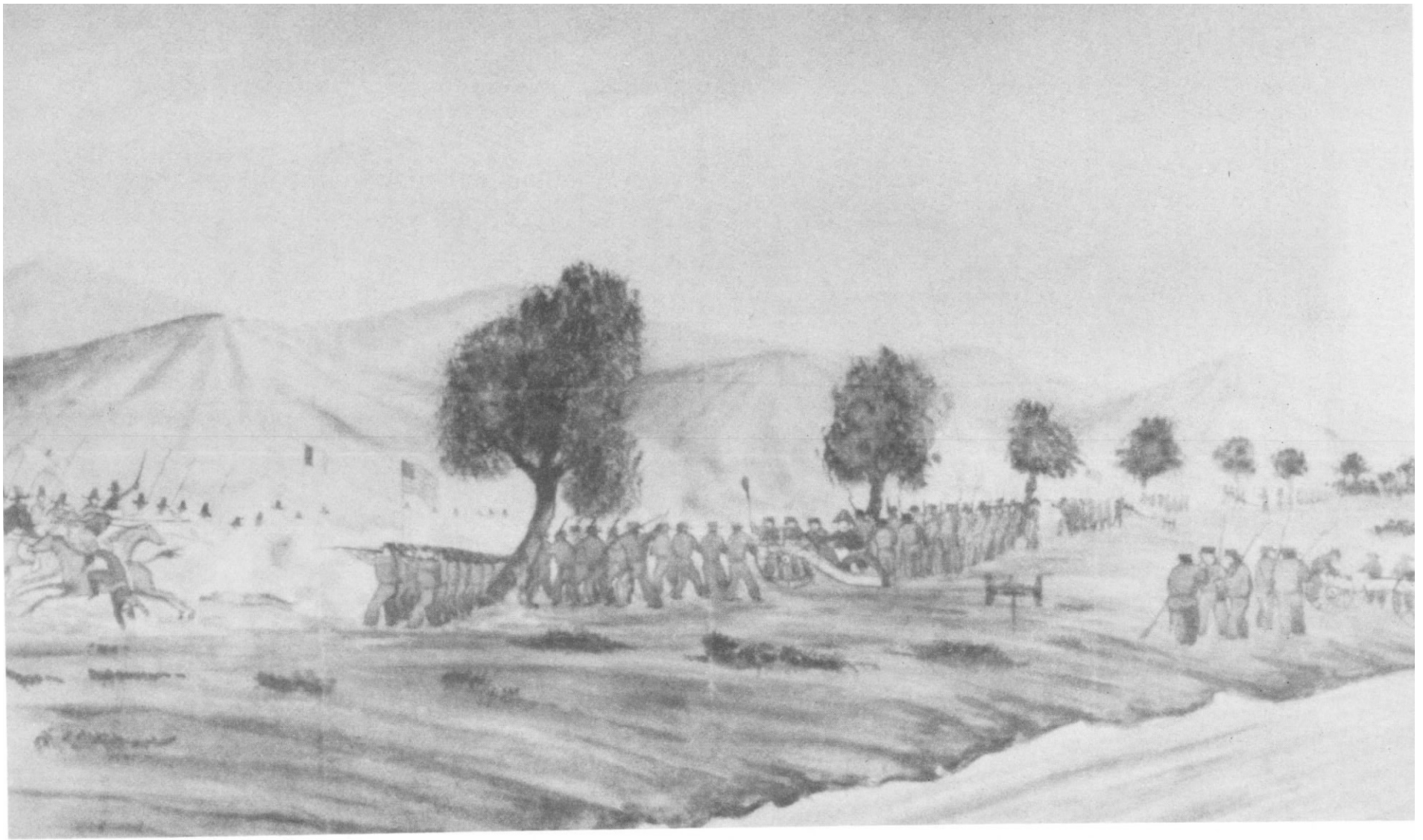


"American party under R. F. Stockton crossing the river San Gabriel, Jany 8th 1847," by William M. Meyers

crossed any one killed or wounded, although there were several stand of grape and round shot [that] fell in among us. The river was about fifty yards wide, and from knee to half thigh deep in water and quick sand, the right bank of the river was a perpendicular rise of about three feet high of sand, between this and the bank where the enemies cannon was posted was [a] space of two hundred and fifty yards, perfectly level, then there was an almost perpendicular rise of forty feet, consequently they were firing down upon us, all the time. As soon as our cannon was dragged across the river we opened up on them with our long Guns when Commodore Stockton made some of the most excellent shots perhaps ever made with field artillery, A man by the name of Frederick Straus a sailor belonging to the portsmouth, was killed instantly by a shot from the enemy, this poor fellow was one of the artilleryman. A sailor standing near me was shot by the accidental discharge of musket from one [of] our own men, just about this time commodore Stockton made a shot which considerably injured the enemies nine pounder, and cleared all the men from around it. The order was then given to charge, we advanced firmly in our lines at double quick time about one hundred yards, when we discovered the enemy forming for a charge, The order was then given to form squares, The front and Right flank formed into squares, The left Flank was well nigh being thrown in forming a square, this arose from the fact that an addition had been made to the left flank without my knowledge and consequently the left of the flank had not been told off, or rather the fourth divission was not informed what part of the square they were to form, seeing this [I] immediately brought them into line and halted. As it turned out it was very fortunate that I did so, otherwise we might have lost a number of our wagons and cattle, while this was going on the Right Flank and Front were again thrown into line, a brisk cannonade was kept up all the while. The enemy charge[d] at full speed throwing in among us a volley from their small arms, from which some five or six of our men were wounded, though not dangerously, coming at full speed, the enemy had got within seventy yards of our left Flank when the commodore, injudiciously gave the order to fire. The fire from the flank was well directed, and numbers of the enemy were wounded, they wheeled and retreated. The order however was injudicious, as the enemy might after the discharge of our muskets have taken us with our breeches down, for had they have returned to the charge we should have had nothing to oppose to them but our bayonets, and [in] all probability they would have broken our line, but this they did not do, which I consider very fortunate for us. The order was then given to charge up the eminence which we did, and just as we rose the Bank they gave us a discharge of artillery, but our men had learn[ed] to dodge so well that none were hurt, We invariably laid down flat on the ground at the discharge of their guns, and as they fired high, but few were hurt. The Marine Scott belonging to my Guard was shot in the breast by a musket ball just as we were rising the hill, but fortunately it did not prove serious. At this time [the] enemy were retreating and in a few minutes they all disappeared. It was just one hour and twenty minutes from the time the action commenced until We drove the enemy from the field


SKETCH
of the
PASSAGE
of the
RIO SAN GABRIEL,
UPPER CALIFORNIA,
by the Americans,
– discomfiting the opposing Mex: Forces,
Jan: 8th 1847.
from a Sketch by Lt Emory.
B
A
C
Artillery
Cav^y Reserve
Cavalry
Fleet of Boats
Camp
RIO SAN GABRIEL
Stream
Americans advancing
A. Camp of Mexicans after the Battle, (during the night they retreated in direction of B.
C. American Camp after the Battle.
P.S. Duval, Lith. Phil^a

and took possession of the ground occupied by them, and we pitched our camp on the very spot from which they had retreated with their cannon. Thus in one hour and twenty minutes we decided the engagement of this day, Our loss in killed and wounded was one killed and five wounded, The enemies loss we had no means of ascertaining we however saw a good many empty saddles during the engagement, The enemy retreated about five miles and entrenched themselves in a deep ravine, We pitched our camp, went to work and slaughtered a number of Bullocks, and had a very sumptuous supper, at dark we put out our pickets and made all the necessary arrangements to guard against a night attack, by placing all the baggage wagons just outside of our lines, around which we stretched a rope to guard against cavalry, Just after we had gained the eminence Commodore Stockton, who I must and say it was pleasure, had been during the whole of the engagement in the most exposed position, and had acted with a heroism never excelled, and with as much coolness as his excitable nature would perhaps admit of. Just as we halted on this eminence the Commodore ordered the band to play our national airs, and he made a speech which I conceive his modesty if not his better sense, would have forbid, but as he made it, it became our property, consequently I shall introduce it here, The Commodore very much elated, said that is the way to whip the Californians, that people might talk about Gen Taylor's victories at Palo Alto and the Resaca de la Palmo [Palma], but that Gen. Taylor nor Gen no body else ever gained a more splendid victory, and that the present victory or rather the crossing of the river was not surpassed even by the celebrated pass of Napoleon over the Berezino [Berezina], on his return from Moscow in 1812. Now the making a speech to the men commendatory of their coolness was all well enough, but the making [an] invidious comparison was altogether in bad taste. For while it could detract nothing from other hero's, it did not in the slightest add to ours. Yet laying all personalities [aside] it was a very handsome achievement, taking all the circumstances together, For in the first, it must be recollected that there were but one hundred and fifty regular troops on the field and but fifty of these use to field exercises. The remainder were sailors, who had been on drill but some three weeks, hence our force except in point of discipline were inferior to Militia, for it requires some considerable [time] to learn sailors to load a musket, and their ignorance of line evolutions, and the excitable character of their natures were difficult, of no small moment, yet be it said, to their eternal praise, that their conduct would have done no discredit to veteran troops;--and when it is considered, the large number of wagons, Pack mules loose animals and cattle which we were to protect, which are always restive at the sound of fire arms particularly cannon, The great advantage which the enemy possessed by being mounted and from their location, I conceive that few engagements of the same numbers have ever excelled it, none has ever excelled it when we consider the character of the troops and the distance they had marched, (<u>one</u> hundred and fifty miles) which is perhaps a greater distance than sailors ever before marched. Consequently I think in all modesty, we may claim for ourselves a very splendid fete and



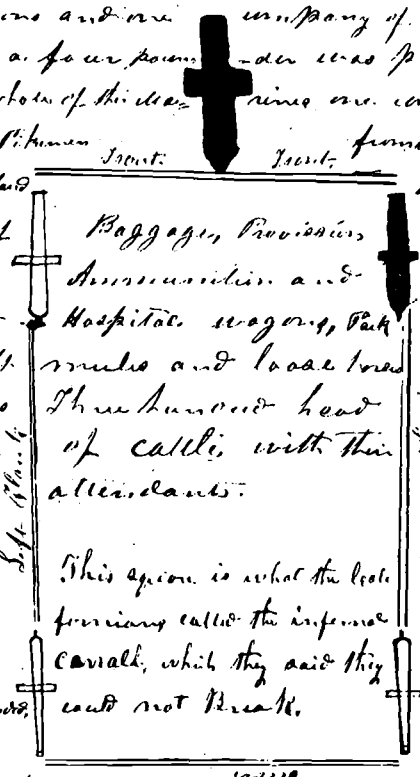
"Genl Flora's charging the left wing of Stockton's *on the river Gabriel, Jany 8th 1847," by William H. Meyers*

handsome victory, which is heightened in my opinion, by the very small loss which we sustained. In this affair every man and officer did his duty, and the brave & intrepid conduct of our company of friendly californians is worthy of the very highest praise. We rested on the battle ground that night, The poor fellow who had died during the night was the one injured or wounded by one of his own comrades, during the engagement. This morning just as the gray dawn was to be seen, both him and the one killed in the fight, were wrapped in their blankets and both laid in the same grave side by side, with a neat little wooden cross at their head, this was placed there because we believed, that the enemy would respect them and leave them unmolested, but in this I regret to say we were deceived. For they were in a few hours after we left dug up, and stripped of their clothing and left exposed to the birds and beast of prey which are numerous about here, Fortunately however some american visited the spot in the evening, and again buried them, where it is hoped that their bodies will be permitted to sleep in peace, they fell galantly in their countries cause and were both good men. Several memento's of the fight were pick[ed] up on the field of Battle, such as lances, pistols, swords and hats, which are kept by the persons finding as trophies of their fight. I should have mentioned at another place, that the two companies of the mounted California Battalion under the command of Lieut Gillespie, at the commencement of the action of the 8th were ordered to dismount, tie their horses together and turn them in with the rest of the animals, when we were on the left Bank of the river, but instead of which they dismounted & tied their animals to some Willows, and consequently when we charged across the river the horses were separated from the army between three and four hundred yards, And the enemy when they charged our left and rear succeeded in cutting off all these horses, which was about the only thing which they captured, the equipments of the horses were valuable, and was the private property of the volunteers, the horses themselves were thin very much jaded and of little value. The loss of the volunteers is alone attributable to themselves, had they obeyed orders it would have been otherwise;

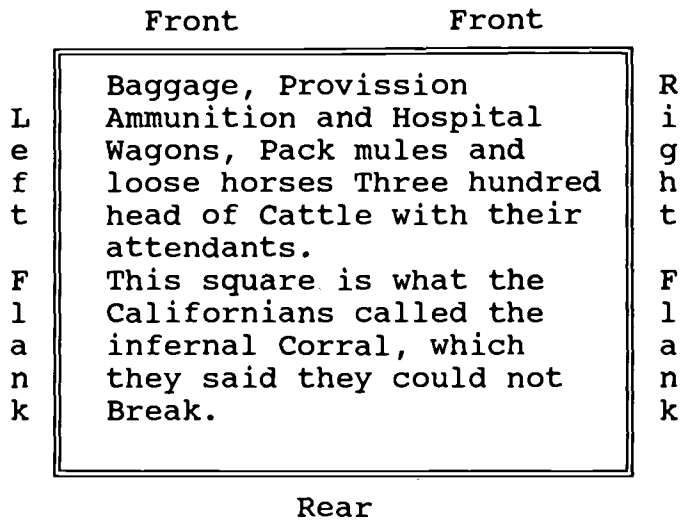
Saturday, 9 January - Sunday, 10 January 1847

The fight of the eighth is distinguished by the title of the "Battle of the Rio San Gabriel" We moved early this morning, with some alteration in the line of march from yesterday, it was as follows: One nine pounder was placed in the front. Then came the Dragoons and one company of sailor musketeers. One nine pounder and a four pounder was placed at the head of the right column, The whole of the Marines one company of sailor musketeers and one of Carbine and Pikemen formed the right flank or column. One brass piece was placed at the head of the Left Flank and two companies of sailor musketeers and one of carbine and Pikemen composed the left Flank. On the left of the right Flank was a six pounder and on the left of the left Flank was a mountain howitzer, The rear was the same as yesterday. The position of the staff is not stationary as the Gen.

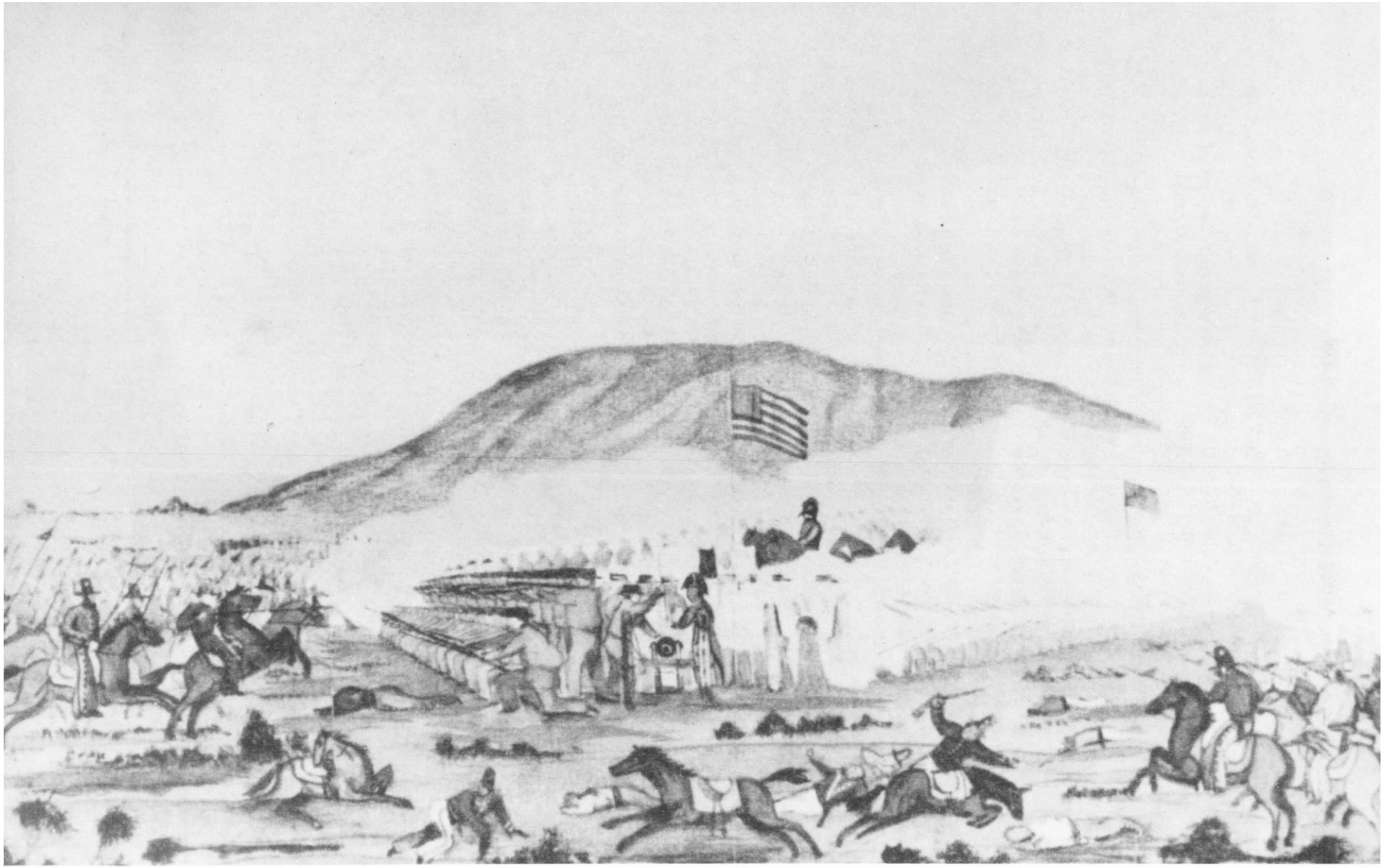
have been otherwise; Saturday Jany 9th 1847.— The fight of the eighth is distinguished by the title of the "Battle of the Rio San Gabriel." We moved early this morning, with some alteration in the line of march from yesterday, it was as follows: One nine pounder was placed in the front. Then came the Dragoons and one company of Sailor musketeers. One nine pounder and a four pounder was placed at the head of the right column. The whole of the dragoons and one nine one company of Sailor musketeers and one of Carbine and Riflemen formed the right flank column. One brass piece was placed at the head of left flank and two companies of sailor musketeers and one of carbine and Riflemen compared the left flank. On the left of the right flank was a six pounder and the left of the left flank was a mountain howitzer. The rear was the same as yesterday. The position of the staff is not stationary as the Genl. Commanding and their aids, the adjutant and the officers in charge of divisions in rear, to be constantly moving about the different lines, in order to keep every right. The medical officers were near the wagons and the officers of the medical attending to the wounded, any is generally on the rear column. In this order we took up the line of march about 9 A.M. Saturday morning. A force of the enemy had been seen mounted about early in the morning, we however advanced some five miles before we saw them, about eleven o'clock we perceived the enemy on the move about three miles off on our right and a little before twelve o'clock they fired one gun at us from a ravine which however did no execution as it fell very far short or in fact as was believed at the time there was no shot in it. The second fire which they made from their long gun, struck and lodged in the fore shoulder of a mule attached to the gun just in the advance of me. They continued firing at us, but we continued our march displaying to the left, for some two or three miles, (by which the enemy evidently believed we were bound to San Pedro, but they soon found their mistake.) The enemy were entrenched in a small ravine, as soon as we had drawn them out of this position (for it was nearly an hour and during which they were playing upon us with their long guns without our returning a single shot,) we halted and opened upon them with our big guns, when a cannonade was kept up on both sides for some time, The enemy as was said having expended all their ammunition, sallied out and formed in single files, for the charge. I have never seen in my life a more beautiful sight than they presented, They were mounted on elegant horses, and our without exception the best horsemen in the world, They all had broad white bands around their hats. we learned after that this was merely



Henry B. Watson's journal entry for 9 January 1847

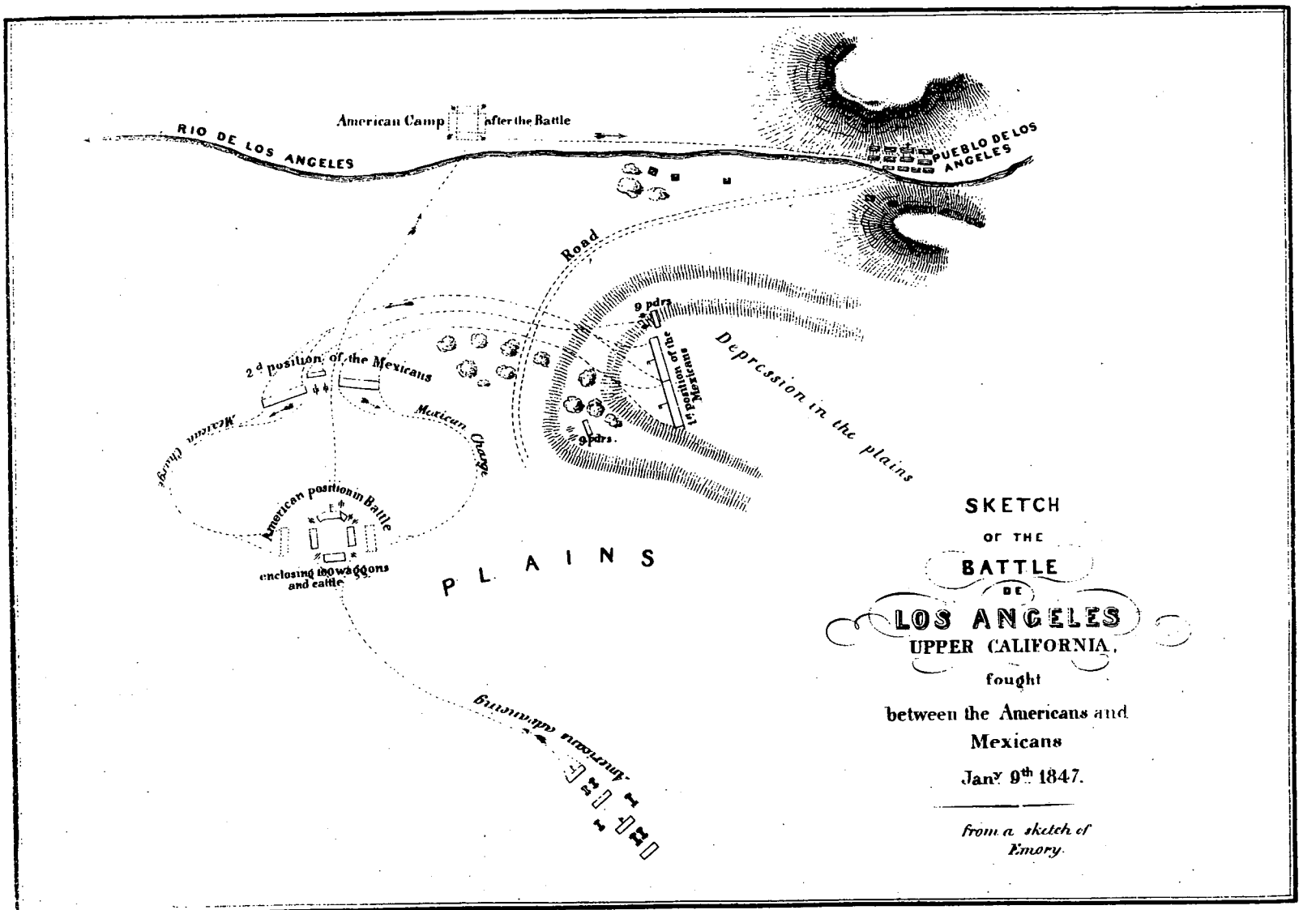


Commodore and their aids, the Adjutant and the officers in charge of divissions have to be constantly moving about the different lines, in order to keep every[thing] right. The medical officers were near the wagons containing the wounded, and the officer of the day is generally on the move attending to the rear column. In this order we took up the line of march about 8 A. M. Saturday morning. A few of the enemy had been seen scouting about early in the morning, We however advanced some five miles before we saw, them, about eleven o'clock we perceived the enemy on the move about three miles off on our right, and a little before twelve o'clock they fired one gun at us from a ravine which however did no execution as it fell very far short or in fact as was believed at the time there was no shot in it. The second fire which they made from the long Gun, struck and lodged in the fore shoulder of a mule attached to the Gun just in the advance of me, They continued firing at us, but we continued our march deploying to the left, for some two or three miles, (by which the enemy evidently believed we were bound to san Pedro, but they soon found their mistake) The enemy were entrenched in a small ravine, so soon as we had drawn them out of this position (which was nearly an hour and during which they were playing upon us with their long Guns without our returning a single shot,) we halted and opened upon them with our big guns, when a cannonade was kept up on both sides for some time, The enemy as was said having expended all their ammunition, sallied out and formed in single files, for the charge. I have never seen in my life a more beautiful sight than they presented, They were mounted on elegant horses, and are without exception the best horsemen in the world, They all had broad white bands around their hats, we learned after that this was worn by them as a distinguishing mark, for as they said that they should break our lines, and then in the confusion which would ensue that they might kill some of their friends, unless there was some mark by which they might be known. This breaking our lines they found that they were unable to-do. They formed in single file, and charged on us at full speed, we remained at a halt firm in our



"Battle of the plains of Mesa, Jany 9th 1847," by William H. Meyers

ranks, they came up to within about fifty yards of our left flank, when they received a most galling fire of musketery from our lines and also a cross fire from our cannon, at this discharge they wheeled and retreated,--We saw a number of vacant saddles, and wounded horses, The Californians retreated in considerable confusion, and in a few minutes we saw their cannon and the principal part of their force far in our rear, retreating. During this action, we had a number of animals killed, and six or seven men wounded, The action lasted three hours and a half, we continued our march about two miles from from the field of action, and encamped on a branch of the Peubla river about three miles from the city. Thus ends the second days fight. The place where we fought to-day is called Llamo de la Mesa. We pitched our camp, and made all the necessary preparations for a night attack or rather to guard against a surprise. As soon as this was completed, all hands then went to work to collect wood, which was very scarce, we however found a substitute in dry cow dung, killed our beef prepared and took a hearty supper, and soon most of us were sound asleep,--during the night one poor fellow died, from the wounds which he received on the first day of the night [fight?]. The enemy as we had supposed were very much cut to pieces, and had determined to fight no more, but to try what they could gain by negotiation. The first of the fight that is on the 8th the enemy had six hundred men well mounted. On the 9th they had but some three hundred men, Had they have gained any advantage on the first day of the fight they would in all probability have been able to bring eight hundred men into the field the second day, but as they were whipped they were unable to keep more than half their force, This is the general character of these people the slightest disadvantage, and their spirits droop, and they generally seek their safety in flight, the least advantage and they act directly the reverse. The next morning at early dawn we buried the poor fellow who had died in the night. At eight o'clock Sunday January 10th 1847, we struck our tents and took up the line of march for the city. Just at this time we received a flag of truce, from the town, conveying a petition that the town might be preserved from destruction, giving assurances that nothing should be injured and that no body should be molested but all who laid down their arms should be protected. We continued our march and entered the city about half past eleven with band playing and colors flying, we saw a few of the enemy hanging about [the] hills, but they disappeared on our advance. We immediately took possession of a prominent hill, which commanded and overlooked the city; the remainder of the troops were then distributed in companies about the city, the cannon were distributed between the hill the General's quarters and the commodore's. I occupied with the marines, and Passed Midshipman Guest with a company of sailor musketeers and a company of Artillery, the same quarters with the Commodore, Thus ends our campaign, we have marched one hundred and fifty miles, fought two Battles in both of which were victorious, taken the city, and are now in the wildest scene of confusion, for nearly one half of the army are drunk, On entering the city, we found most of the houses deserted, and in nearly every house there was a large quantity of


American Camp after the Battle
RIO DE LOS ANGELES
PUEBLO DE LOS ANGELES
Road
Depression in the plains
9 pdrs.
1st position of the Mexicans
9 pdrs.
2d position of the Mexicans
Mexican Charge
Mexican Charge
American position in Battle
enclosing 180 waggons and cattle
PLAINS
American advancing
SKETCH
OF THE
BATTLE
DE
LOS ANGELES
UPPER CALIFORNIA,
fought
between the Americans and
Mexicans
Jany 9th 1847.
from a sketch of
Emory.

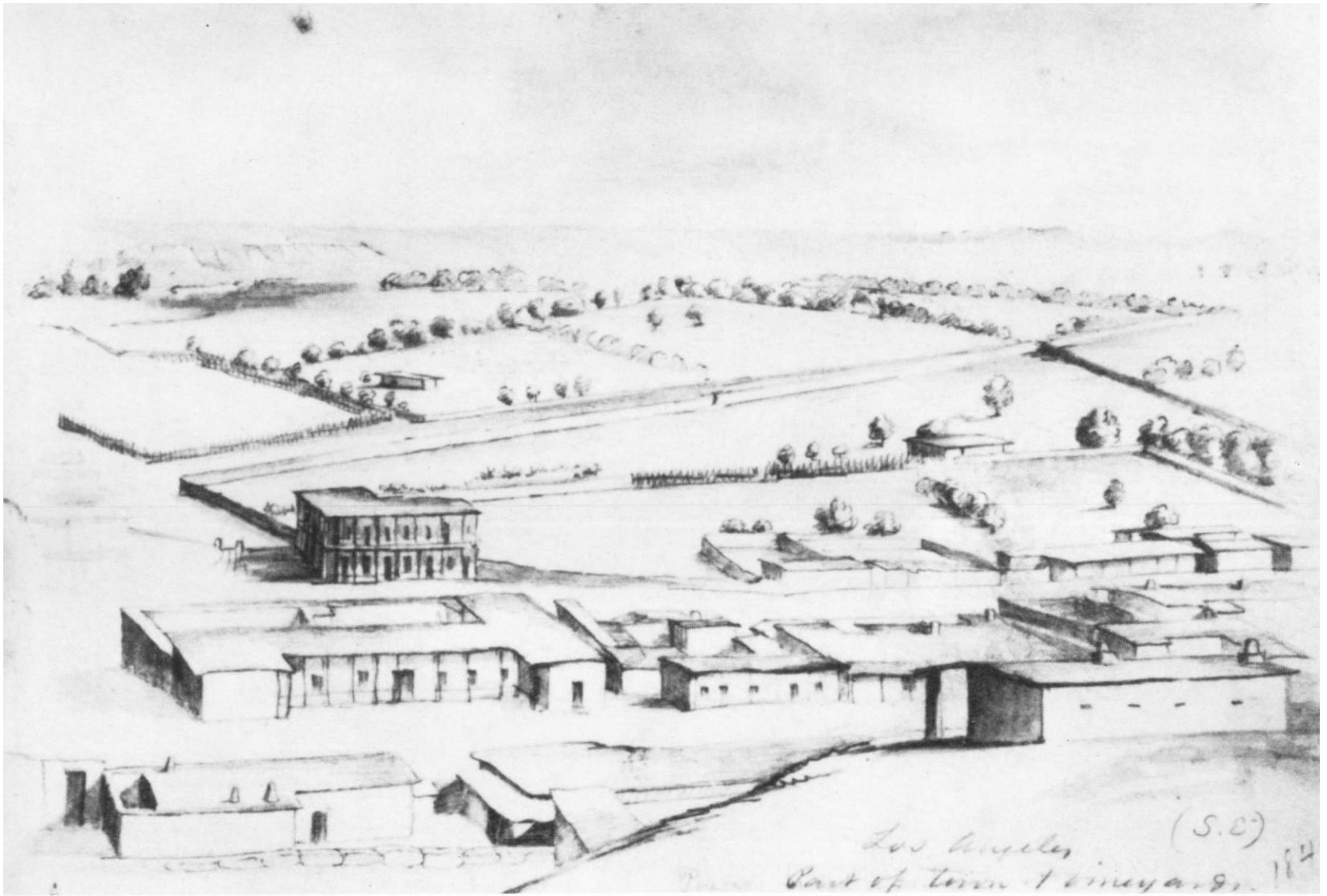
Brandy or wine, and as soon as the men were quartered they got on the scent of it, and falling back to their constant habits on shore, they were soon drunk.

Monday, 11 January 1847

We this morning were ordered out in detached bodies and proceeded to search every house, and before night had nearly all the liquor under lock and key with sentinels over it, or under such strong bonds that the proprietors were afraid to sell, consequently we in a measure got rid of this nuisance. To-day we received intelligence of Fremont and his forces, They had reached San Fernando, where Lt: Col Fremont had halted on purpose to recruit his force, We also learned that the enemy had made a proposition to treat with Fremont for peace, Concluding that they might obtain better terms from him, than from the Commodore or General Kearney. At least the result will show that the californians are decidedly better diplomatist[s] than the Lieut Col, They concluded a treaty of which the following is the substance. "They were to lay down their arms, and to deliver up all public property, and that they were to remain neutral between the U. States and Mexico, until the restoration of peace. In consideration of which they were to be protected in life and property, It is farther agreed that all persons of either party who had given parol[e]s of honor, should be released from the same and set at liberty." These are the terms which were granted by an American officer with a force of four hundred and nineteen mounted riflemen, to a whipped and much inferior foe, And this the treaty approved by the self constituted Governor & commander in chief R. F. Stockton. One would suppose that it were enough to dam any set [of] men, but we shall see bye and bye something which is more revolting to [the] feelings of an American patriot.

Tuesday, 12 January 1847

Nothing new to-day. Raining. The Peublo de los Angeles is situated in a delightful valley, at the base of a lofty f[l]ight of mountains which are covered for the most of the year with snow. The buildings are irregular and scattering, and attached to a large number of the houses are some fine vine yards. Many of the houses are two stories high, built of adobes, and in the modern style, the[y] are irregularly laid out, some very wide and others very much contracted, all of them abounding in putrified cows Heads and other offal, which render them not only disgusting to the sight and senses, but even dangerous at night. The city is abundantly watered by the Peubla river, which as the valley is similar to an inclined plane, may be led with little labor and expense to any part of it. The population in peaceable times is about two thousand, it has for a long time been the residence of the civil governor of the country, and bids fair to be a place of considerable importance. This is one of the finest grape growing districts in the world, the yield in this country is unequalled by any in the most favored districts in Europe and is perhaps not excelled by any in the world, The wine is re-



"Los Angeles pueblo, Part of town & vineyards, 1847," by William R. Hutton

presented by wine drinkers to be of a very superior quality, The produce from Both a red and white wine. The white is represented as the most superior of the two. A kind of Brandy is also produced by distillation called aguedente [aguardiente], which when new is very strong and fiery, though of a pleasant taste, and is said when it has age[d] to be very excellent Brandy. I learned that there was probably, forty thousand gallons of wine and brandy produced in the country, all of which I regret to say is consumed in the country. There are a large number of Foreigners residing in the Peubla, mostly american, all of whom were prisoners on parol[e], when we arrived, they greeted us with the most lively demonstrations of joy, from these we received numerous and polite and kind attentions, and learned the loss of our enemy who it is said acknowledge, between sixty and seventy killed and wounded.

Wednesday, 13 January 1847

Raining and disagreeable. Lieut Col. Fremont and his [troops] entered the city this morning. There were four hundred & nineteen mounted Riflemen, they were mounted on miserable horses, and the men, heaven deliver me from such a looking set ragged, dirty many of them with the dirt so thick that you could scarcely tell whether they were white men or not. They however were quartered in the eastern end of the city, and judging from their conduct, they [were] but little used to either discipline in a military point of view or the civilities of ordinary life. But I shall have occasion hereafter to speak of them and their commander hereafter. A number of the enemy came in to-day, among others General Andraes [Andres] Pico, a fine handsome looking young man, and who is represented to be one of the best informed and polite men in California & who was induced to join in this last outbreak, by the harsh treatment which he received from Lieut Gillespie, which I shall have occasion to notice in a separate chapter.

Thursday, 14 January 1847

The weather pleasant, and a number of families returning to their houses. There is something going on between Gen. Kearney, Com. Stockton and Lt. Col Fremont, of an unpleasant character which has not yet leaked out.

Friday, 15 January 1847

The weather pleasant, nothing new except that the Commodore had made Passed Midshipman [Louis] McLean [McLane] and Lieut Gillespie Brevet Majors in the California Battalion Bah.

Saturday, 16 January 1847

Pleasant, no news.

Sunday, 17 January 1847

I was awoke this morning by the ringing of the church bells, The weather pleasant, Learned this morning that Gen. Kearney with dragoons were going to leave to-morrow morning.

Monday, 18 January 1847

Pleasant Gen. K. and his troops left this morning. The difficulties between the Gen. and Commodore have leaked out. I shall make them the subject of a separate chapter.

Tuesday, 19 January 1847

Pleasant the Commodore leaves this evening for san Diego. The difficulties of the Gen. the subject of conversation the citizens are much alarmed at the Generals leaving, for they dislike Fremont and have no confidence in his men, learned to-day that we were to leave to-morrow.

Wednesday, 20 January 1847

This morning one of the most disgraceful scenes occurred which has taken place since we left San Diego. The sound was blown at 8 A. M. for the companies of assemble, which we did in front of the Government house, When it was found that we had about one hundred men, almost helplessly Drunk, and a good many staggering in their ranks. To the Praise of the Marines there was but one who was sufficiently [intoxicated] to show it and he was most severely punished, by his indignant and mortified comrades. We succeeded in finding room for most of the Drunken men in the carts and about 10 A. M. we moved off for san Pedro the sea port of the Peubla de los Angelas. We marched this day to the ranch of Seinor Domingo's [Dominguez], distance fifteen miles, and encamped for the night. I have never seen any thing in my life to equal the quantity of Brant wild geese and Ducks which were to be seen in the vicinity of this ranch. We encamped here for the night.

Thursday, 21 January 1847

Our Drunken men had pretty much slept off the effects of their debauch, and we moved early this morning, sending our carts and wagons ahead, and by twelve o'clock we reached the ranch of [Jose] Sepulvido [Sepulveda], where one half of the command encamped for the night, and the other half continued on to san Pedro, where they embarked on board the whale ship Stonington. I was in this party. The next morning the remainder of the troops came [and] embarked on board. The vessel was only three hundred and sixty tons.

Friday, 22 January 1847

by one P. M. to-day all hands were on board, and a more perfect jamb was never seen before, There were on this little ship of 360 tons Five hundred and thirty souls, and a large number had to stand up all the passage, for there was not room for them to sit down, Friday about two P. M. we made sail, the wind was light and the weather clear and pleasant,

Saturday, 23 January 1847

Cloudy and raining this morning and the wind dead ahead, the ship full of fleas, and almost every body wet cross and very uncomfortable, upwards of two hundred men unable to find shelter from the rain, continued raining all day and wind increased to a gale at night. The ship however was extremely easy in her motion rained all night Saturday, and there were thirty nine officers of us in a little cabin certainly not more than ten feet square. The fleas so very bad that no one could rest, and altogether I never conceived that man could be so perfectly miserable, but after all there were those among [us] who were content, and full of anecdote, so that between laughing, eating & scratching, we passed the time away, some swore that it was both anti-christian and barbarous thus to treat a victorious army,

Sunday, 24 January 1847

still raining, the wind had lulled considerable, and about twelve o'clock it cleared and we found ourselves near our port, at which all were hands were much rejoiced, run and anchored in the outer harbor about ten P. M. The boats from the shipping came and took off most of the men, I however was so unfortunate as to be left until morning.

Monday, 25 January 1847

At early dawn this morning the boats of the Portsmouth were along side. I got my Guard into them and shoved off went on board the Portsmouth and was truly thankful, at getting back once more to my own comfortable quarters. At nine o'clock this morning a feu de joi was fired of seventeen Guns in honor of our return, and of our victories of the eighth and ninth, nothing new having transpired at san Diego during our absence.

Tuesday, 26 January 1847

very pleasant, nothing new.

Wednesday, 27 January 1847

The weather pleasant, but little going on. The battles of the 8th & 9th the general topic of conversation.

Thursday, 28 January 1847

The weather pleasant, took a long walk in search of shells, but I found very few. A number of men from the Garrison at san Diego rejoined the ship to-day.

Friday, 29 January 1847

Pleasant but cloudy. The Congress Marines ordered to relieve the garison of san Diego, to-morrow I trust we are going to sea, for we have been but twenty six days at sea in fourteen months,

Saturday, 30 January 1847

The Congress Marines went up to san Diego this morning. And our men and officers rejoined the ship to-day. Capt Montgomery was relieved by Lieut [George] Minor as Governor of san Diego and joined his ship this evening.

Sunday, 31 January 1847

The weather pleasant. At 10 A. M. had Quarters and divine service by the Captain, The sloop of war Cyane Capt Dupont went to sea to-day bound to Monterey, having as passengers Brigadier General S. W. Kearney and Staff. The Cyane in going out, from some cause or other, [(]which I am unable to tell) struck on the point of a reef of rocks, but was got of[f] without injury.

Monday, 1 February 1847

Pleasant but cloudy nothing new.

Tuesday, 2 February 1847

Received order for sea to-day, the weather cloudy but pleasant. For continuation of regular journal, see page Sixty-three of this volume.

A short sketch of Burrow's [Burroughs'] fight near the Salinas valley in Nov. 1846.

The Californians had become very much emboldened after their temporary and trifling successes, which they obtained over Gillespie, and Mervine, determined on trying their hand more openly and boldly. A volunteer company, belonging to Fremont['s] Battallion, under the command of a Mr. [Charles D.] Burrows [Burroughs] as captain, was driving a large Caballada of horses from the Peubla San Jose to the Salinus valley, the then Head Quarters of Fremont and when near the valley of the salinus he perceived hovering about his Flanks a large body of Californians, said to be about two hundred strong. Burrows with his small company was opposed to engaging them, his company consisted of but fifty-four men and another reason why he was opposed

to fighting was the possibility of loosing his horses, which were of the utmost importance to Fremont, in his future movements. These objections however were over-ruled by his company who insisted upon fighting. And notwithstanding the vast odds, one of the most obstinate conflicts took place, that has hitherto occurred in California. Burrows and his company rode up to within good Rifle shot, the Californians advancing at the same time. The Americans halted and gave the enemy a salute of Rifle balls, and then charged the enemy at full speed, a fight then ensued hand to hand for several minutes. When our small party completely whipped and drove the enemy from the field. There was in Burrows party four or five Delaware Indians, who fought with a desperation that has never been equalled. Burrows and three of his companion's were killed. The loss of the Californians is said to have been eight killed and fifteen or twenty men wounded. This was a very brilliant affair, and gave very convincing evidence of the determined oppositions which the Californians might expect to meet with, Information had been conveyed by a courier from Lieut Gillespie, that he was beseiged at the Peubla de los Angelas by a very superior force, immediately on the receipt of this intelligence the Commodore despatched Capt [William] Mervine in the Frigate savannah, to succor him, but on the arrival of the Savannah at san Pedro he found that Gillespie had capitulated, and was about to embark on board of the merchant ship, or rather whale ship Stonington. Mervines arrival altered this determination, and Mervine landed with three hundred sailors and Marines, which with Gillespie['s] company amounted to near four hundred men, With this force, and without any artillery he landed and took up the line of march for the Capital. The enemy met him in the plains near Domingo [Dominguez] ranch. Mervine['s] command were drawn up in three columns, and moved forward by a Flank movement, no formation could have been more disasterous than this, for The enemies artillery had full play upon the whole extent of his line. As Mervine moved forward the enemy retired but kept a very annoying fire from a small field piece. This lasted for several hours, during which time Mervine had some five or six men killed, and a good many wounded. He then commenced the retreat to regain his boats, the [enemy] whether from motives of compassion or because they had no more ammunition, permitted him to retire unmolested. In this affair, I conceive that we were most fairly and justly beat. And I am [of the] opinion that Capt Mervine should [be] held to a strict accountable, for having attempted so hazardous an enterprise, without taking artillery, when he had it and I conceive that Capt [Ward] Marston should be dismissed for advancing in close column and by flank movement in the face of artillery. For I attribute the loss of the poor fellows who fell in this disgraceful affair to this very unmilitary formation, Numbers would have been killed but the men at the flash of the enemies cannon, lay flat down on the ground, which is a regular military movement, but Capt Mervine, called cowardice, At one time during this affair the sergt of Marines asked permission to charge at double quick time on the cannon, they were then within one hundred yards of it and could have taken it with all ease and probably without the loss of a man,

but this mervine refused and threatened to shoot any man who should advance without orders, On their return to san Pedro, they found the Congress there with the Commodore, when another landing was proposed, this they did & remained on shore one night, when all hands again returned on board, Thus giving very considerable importance to the victory of the Californians. A very melancholy occurrence took place in the first landing from the Savannah. Lieut [Henry W.] Queen was getting out of one of the Boats, his pistol fell from his belt, and striking one of the thwarts of the Boat went off and lodged its contents in one of the Boys belonging [to the ship], who expired almost immediately. Lieut Gillespie and his capitulation, The terms of which was, That he was to evacuate the town, going out with colors flying, carrying his arms and cannon, the cannon he was to leave in good order on the beach, and the Californians were not to approach within three miles of it, at any [point] while he was going down, The Californians on their part acted in good faith, But Gillespie acted the contrary, for the cannon instead of being left as stipulated in the treaty, to be left in good order, were left on the beach spiked. Thus terminated this affair, in which the Californians have certainly obtained very considerable advantages over us.

Now for the causes which led to this outbreak, In the first place I conceive that the main cause is attributable to commodore Stockton, in leaving the Peubla de los Angelas, with so small a force, after he took possession of it in August, This is the most populous portion of California, and consequently the most disaffected, Gillespie was left here with but 80 volunteer troops, while the Californians could at any time, at a days notice raise from three to four hundred men, But the primary causes which led to the outbreak was the impolitic and harsh course pursued by Gillespie. Lieut Gillespie or as he is called out here Capt Gillespie, was left by the commodore as the commander of the southern department of California and Governor of the Capitol. The Californians were acting in good faith on their parol[e]s of honor, and following their usual amusements and avocations of life and would no doubt have remained quiet, but for the new regulations introduced by Gillespie. Every one at all familiar with the habits and character of the Californians knows that they invariably ride in a gallop when on horse back, and gaming is a national passion of the Spanish character, and in California where the villages are so small and so scattering there is not the least impropriety in galloping through what is called the streets, but which in fact are little more than public highways, however Mr. Gillespie prohibited the first and made an offense punishable by fine and imprisonment. Now it is a universal custom among both old and young, in California to play the favorite Spanish game of Monte, and also games called lotteries, and twenty-one. The man of seventy and the boy of fifteen alike indulge in these games, and among a people who have so little money or any thing else to win or loose, and habits of life leave so much idle time upon them, these practices serve as a divertion to [the] constant tameness to which they would otherwise be subjected. And

although we must acknowledge the principle a good one which has for its object, the restraining of vicious and introducing moral habits among society, yet we must admit that these innovations or changes should be tempered with moderation, and more particularly so among an ignorant semi-civilized people. Besides it strikes me as exceedingly tryannical & unbecoming in a military [man], who by force of arms has placed himself over a people whose characters national predilections, differ so from his and the country he represents, to dictate the precise morality or particular manner in which the conquered people shall conform and deport themselves. It strikes me that before any radical change can take place or ought to be attempted, that the minds of this [society] should be prepared for it by education, and their moral sense elevated by the example of moral society and virtuous instruction. And here I conceive that Lieut Gillespie, not only exceeded the authority vested in him, but was guilty of gross and manifest injustice in attempting to interfere with either the public or private amusements, habits or customs of this people at all. It however appears that Gillespie, or one of his argus eyed volunteers, accidentally, saw or caught one poor fellow amusing himself by playing with some of his friends a game of Monte. This man was arraigned before the author of this same ordinance Mr Gillespie, who it appears is not only the author of the regulations, but the prosecutor judge and executioner of them. He fined this man fifteen dollars. The [man] either could not or would not pay the fine, and sooner than labor in the public works, he took to the mountains, he was soon joined by both old and young who felt themselves agreived, until his numbers insured respectability, leaders were not wanted. For this same [offense] Gillespie threw some of the most respectable citizens, on mere suspicion into prison. Consequently feeling confidence in them[selves], they determined to drive This man who may well be termed an usurper from the Capitol which [they] did very handsomely. This was [the] origin of a war which has cost the government several thousands of dollars, caused the neglect of other important public interests, and the loss of many valuable lives. Lieut Col. J. C. Fremont had embodied with the aid of Commodore Stockton in the [events] a large body of men with whom he was coming down to adjust these difficulties and punish the offending Californians, He embarked early in November on board a merchant ship, which had been voluntarily offered for the purpose at the yerba Buena by that true and fast friend of his country Capt [William] Phelps of the commercial marine, when he met a courier by sea announcing the fa[c]t that Gillespie and Mervine had been whipped. Being on the receipt of this courier near Monterey, he put in there with [this] vessel disembarked his troops, from which place he pitched his [camp] in the Salinus plane, until horses and artillery could be procured. All was procured and the necessary [arrangements] made, by the first of Dec. 1846. Every thing was done to facilitate him, and every motive urged to cause him to expedite his arrival at the Capitol. He left on the 5th Dec., well mounted, and it is believed had he pursued the usual road, that he could have reached the Capitol in ten days at the farthest, But instead of pursuing the beaten track and ferreting

out his enemy he followed an unusual and untrodden track over almost impassible mountains and through dangerous ravines, wearing out his men by exposure, and destroying his animals, for in descending one mountain, he had no less [than] one hundred horses & mules killed, and did [not] reach the vicinity of the Peubla de los Angelas, until [the] 13th of January 1847. After we had whipped the [Californians] in the two fights and taken the city. For this he was censured, and deservedly so, as it is apparent that he did not desire to meet the enemy, else his movements would have been very different, and have comported more with the dignity of an American Army officer.

Gen. S. W. Kearney, on his arrival at the peubla, (and when it was announced that this Col. Fremont was to be the governor of California by the appointment of Com. Stockton) addressed the Commodore informing him that he had a commission from the President of the U. States, as Governor, and also instructions for his government, in administering the affairs of the Country, and claimed to be placed in a position, to carry out the orders of the Gov. As soon as this was announced, Fremont waited on the Gen to know if he intended remaining in the country, the Gen. replied not long. Fremont then [asked] if he would make him Fremont Governor after he left, and as he the Gen. only intended staying two or three months if [he] would not [make] his appointment at this time. The Gen replied that he had no objection to making him Gov. when he left, but could not do so previously, and that he the Gen must carry out his instructions from the President to him. Fremont then held an interview with Commodore Stockton, after which [he] retired to his quarters, and asked some of his officers if his <u>fremonts</u> would stand by him in opposition to Gen. Kearney thus trying to incite a civil war, for which in my [opinion] he should be hanged. The Commodore notwithstanding, the orders of the President, took [it] upon himself to suspend Gen. Kearney from duty, and to elevate a junior, and a favorite. Stockton boasted that he would not even obey the orders of the President if he were here. Gen. Kearney acting the part of a true patriot and lover of his country, chose to submit to these indignities, and this open violation of the orders of the Chief Executive of the country, than to sacrifice the interest of the same, and embroil the troops in a civil war. The opportune arrival of [Commodore William B.] Shubrick, I hope will place things right.* Stockton should be broke, yea disgraced.

Wednesday, 3 February 1847

We got under way this morning and stood out to sea, the winds light. We heard that there was some trouble at the Peubla de los Angelas, But what it was is not stated. A Boat from the Frigate pulled out some ten miles after us this morning we hove to and

---

*Commodore William Shubrick succeeded Stockton in command of the Pacific Squadron.

she came along side with an order from the commodore for some money which we had on board.

Thursday, 4 February 1847

The winds light and weather cloudy, the ship making very slow progress.

Friday, 5 February 1847

The wind ahead, making very little head way, about twelve, a sail was reported, and about 3 P. M. she made her number, when she proved to be the sloop of war Dale from Monterey, bound to Panama with despatches, We learned, that Commodore Shubrick had arrived at Monterey in the Razee Independence, and also that the store ship Lexington had arrived with munitions of war for the ports of California, and also that the Columbus 74, Commodore [James] Biddle was expected almost immediately from Valpariaso.* We received some papers, but very little news, all our letters having been left at Monterey. There had been a fight in the Northern district between our forces and the Californians, but we did not get the particulars.

Saturday, 6 February 1847

The weather cloudy raining and disagreeable made the port of san Pedro about noon, and at 4 P. M. sent in a boat with a passenger which we had brought from san Diego. Put him on board the American Bark Tasso, from which he was sent on shore, The Hawaiian brig Euphenria was also in port. Every thing was quiet at the Capitol, so soon as our Boat returned we filled away, for cape Saint Lucas.

Sunday, 7 February 1847

Cloudy and misting. Had quarters at 10' A. M. The regulations for the goverment of the Navy were read, after which we had prayers by the Capt. Nothing had been heard of the missing launch, which left yerba Buena early in November for Sutter's fort, when the Dale sailed. Two of Capt Montgomery's sons were in the Boat, and there is now very little doubt remaining but that she is lost, with all that were in her. This is a severe blow to any parent, but particularly so with the Capt who is one of the most affectionate parents I ever knew.

Monday, 8 February 1847

Cloudy but pleasant the wind fair. Had divissional exercises today.--

---

*Commodore James Biddle commanded the East India Squadron.

Tuesday, 9 February 1847

Cloudy, but growing warmer. The wind fresh, & fair. I have often been astonished at the perfect servility of men, possessed of common understanding but my astonishment and mortification was never greater, than in the recent difficulties between Gen. Kearney and Commodore Stockton, Notwithstanding that Stockton was indebted to Gen K. for his successful march to the Peubla and his consequent victory over the enemy. When the same General claimed to be placed in the position which he had been ordered by his Government to assume on reaching the country. This same Stockton not [only] in the most arrogant and contemptuous [manner] suspends him from his duties but indulges in vituperative abuse, and desparaging comments upon the Gen. and descends so low as to utter falsehoods, and to obtain letters from officers by rewards to reflect odium upon the character of this gallent chief, while these things were going on, Lieut Gillespie in order to curry favor with this same commodore, goes to him and says Commodore "do you know what the men (meaning the sailors) calls you and what they call Gen. Kearny," "why no says the Com," "well I will tell you" "They call you Fighting Bob," and "they call Gen Kearney Stinking Steve." Did ever [a] man here of so contemptible so pusilaminous, so cowardly a thing, And what makes the more contemptible, this same commodore R. F. Stockton, boasts of it a very happy and true remark. How richly both of these men deserve to be held up to the public contempt. I am happy to believe that all these things will be brought to the knowledge of the Government, and that this mark will be planted so legibly upon these men, that society will execrate them.

Wednesday, 10 February 1847

The winds light, cloudy but Pleasant, There are some rocks said to be some where about here, (in 28°, or 27° south Latitude.) and we have been runing considerably out of our course to ascertain if they do really exist, which has caused considerable, delay; and just at this [time] it is thought, very unnecessarily too, for it would require several days examination of the Ocean here, before any Commander would be justified in asserting that these rocks do not exist, and what is of more importance, it is absolutely necessary and greatly to the interest of the U. States, that the Blockade should be reestablished on the coast of Mexico with all possible haste,

Thursday, 11 February 1847

The weather clear and quite mild. John Lehman, one of the Captains of the main top, died quite suddenly last night about 10 o'clock in a fit of Appoplexy, Lehman has been troubled with a disease of the heart, He was a very smart seaman, a trusty man, and of his class a very good man.

Friday, 12 February 1847

The weather clear, and growing quite mild, Lat 23, S. All hands were called about half past nine this morning, to bury [the] dead, when the Burial service of the Episcopal service being read the body of our deceased ship mate John Lehman was committed to the deep.

Saturday, 13 February 1847

The weather hazy and quite mild, with very light airs during the past twenty-four hours made Cape Saint Lucas, this morning, but unless we have more breeze, it will take us two or three days to get there, we are all very anxious to hear of the movements of Gen. Taylor, and the prospects of Peace. To day has [been] employed by the men generally in overhauling there clothing scrubbing paint work, and killing roaches.

Sunday, 14 February 1847

The weather clear and mild, the breeze very light. About sunrise made a small Topsail Schooner in shore of us, distant about six miles standing in the direction of Mazatlan, she was at once pronounced a Mexican coasting vessel, and as a matter of course would be a lawful prize, and for aught we knew might be a valuable one, We stood in steering the same course she was, About 8 o'clock, she tacked and Stood down for us, At this we were all astonished, and every one nearby offered a conjecture as to the news. Some said the war was over, others that there was [a] truce between the two countries, and by far the larger number would not say what might be the news, But something was doubtless definite as to the War. We hoisted our colors, and ran up a white Flag. Hove our ship too, when her captain soon came on board, She proved to be a small schooner, which had been captured by Commander Dupont in the Cyane, some weeks past and left here at San Joseph's in charge of the Governor, who pledged his [word] to keep them until liberated or called for. Commander Dupont had given them a license to cruise on [the] coast for provissions, and she was then bound to san Blas for sugar and <u>news</u>. The [captain] remained on board and piloted us into san Joseph's, he had not heard any thing late from Mexico, and knew nothing of the operations of the american Army in Mexico. We had service as usual to-day. San Joseph, is situated near the Pacific shore of the Peninsula which forms Lower California, in a rather deep bay or bite [bight], but it has no protection for shipping either from the wind or the heavy swell of the sea. We came to anchor about three P. M. but the surf was breaking too heavily on the beach for a boat to land. Our pilot however went on shore in a small Canoe and carried some letters and as the Wind has lulled a good deal, and hauled more off the shore we shall be able to send boats in, early in the morning. I have not felt very well to-day so I will take some Medicine and go to bed.

Monday, 15 February 1847

San Joseph L[ower]. California. Owing to the heavy serf which has been rolling in all day I did not go on shore; Mr. Mott and Mr. Bolton, late american merchants in Mazatlan came on board this morning and brought us some papers, From which we Gleaned some few items of news, such as the loss of the Truxton, the Boston, the Perry all U. States vessels of War, and the loss of the Brittish steam ship "Great Brittian" on the coast of Ireland. We learned that the officers and crew of the Truxton had been exchanged and had returned home, they were given [in exchange] for the Mexican General Vega [Veza], who was taken prisoner at the Battle of the Resaca de la Palmo [Palma]. The deaths of Commodore [William] Nicholson and Lieut [Charles W.] Morris of the Navy. The retirement of Mr [George] Bancroft from the Secretaryship of the Navy, and his appointment as Minister to England, in the place of Mr. [Louis] McLean, who returned home in consequence of ill health. General Taylor had reached soltio [Saltillio], but had left that place mysteriously, to the enemy for they did not know where he was or what he was going to do so says the Mexican papers. The Americans lost four hundred and fifty men in the taking of Monterey. Gen. [John E.] Wool is reported to be near Durango with two thousand men, Major Gen. [Winfield] Scott is said to be advancing upon Verra Cruz from Tampico with three Battallions of troops, (a very small force) and Verra Cruz and the Castle of San Juan De Ulloa [Ulua], is to [be] attacked both by by land and by sea, doubtless carried before this. The Whigs have carried the election in New York and Pensylvania, (Bah.) About 12 M. today a Danish Brig arrived from Mazatlan, By which we learned some farther items the receipt of the Presidents Message, in which he asks for twenty-eight millions of dollars, and four 4 thousand men from each of [the] states to serve for two years, in order to prosecute with vigor the war in Mexico, a rumor reaches us also that congress had granted him twenty-three millions of dollars and fifty thousand men in addition to what he already has, making a grand Army of over one hundred thousand men, (Alas poor Mexico, you are not only whipped, but the inviting atmosphere of your salubrious and pleasant climate, will so gain upon the affections of your invaders, that I fear, peace to you will be but the signal of total dismemberment, For they will makes a Texas of this and the other province until [all] are consumed) At Mazatlan on the sailing of [the brig] all was quite, and that during our absence and that of our squadron, hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of Foreign goods had been imported into that port alone, There were no defencable works going on at Mazatlan, and that orders had been issued by the supreme Government, that if we attacked it with our forces, The troops were to abandon it and retire into the country. Acting Lieut B. F. B. Hunter with ten armed men left the ship this evening, and went on board of a small prize schooner, for the purpose of intercepting a Launch from Mazatlan, which it is said is bound over here with some Mexican officers on board. I hope he may be successful, which will no doubt surprise the gallant

Mexicans. They little dream that this port of old Mexico at least is free.--

Tuesday, 16 February 1847

San Josephs. Having obtained some vegitables & giving the necessary instructions for the security of the place, we got underway last night about half past ten P. M. bound to Mazatlan. The weather quite pleasant, The wind very fresh, Saw a Large school of Black fish to-day, which played around the ship for nearly an hour, saw some green Turtle to-day laying on their backs asleep, floating just on the surface of the water. Took one reef in the Topsails, just after sunset, the royals being furled.

Wednesday, 17 February 1847

(Off Mazatlan) The weather something cooler than we have had for some days, Made the land early this morning, and the island of christone [Creston] about 8 A. M. Stood up to the mouth of the harbor, and wore ship. The Brittish Frigate Fisgard, and a Danish merchant Brig were at anchor under christone, There was two little Mexican Schooners lying at anchor up near the mole, There was no news at all, and Capt [John A.] Duntze of the Fisgard promised to communicate again in a day or two, We announced our business, as that of a blockading ship which we were going to keep up rigorously, We then filed away, and have the pleasing prospect before us of knocking about on & off this port for some weeks, wearing out sails, rigging and men. But such is the fortune of War, I therefore, submit as cheerfully as I can to it.

Thursday, 18 February 1847

Anchorage off Mazatlan;--The weather clear and pleasant, The ship has been cruising on & off the harbor all day. There has not a single object of interest transpired. We this evening anchored off Christone and from the movement of the troops on shore, we doubtless, have been the cause of considerable excitement and alarm to the Mexicano's on shore. I however do not think, that we shall attack them yet awhile, it may be soon.

Friday, 19 February 1847

The weather clear and pleasant, nothing going on to relieve the Dull monotony of the Blockade, except a little excitement which was gotten up this evening. The look out on the main top-gallant mast head reported a sail about 4 P. M. All hands were called immediately to get out boats, they were soon got out, and the small six pounder was properly fixed on its carriage in the bows of the launch, with all the necessary ammunition. Sixteen sailors with muskets, and six Marines with their muskets, got into her, when the first Lieut shoved off in her, to board the approaching sail, for no body doubted but that she was a Mexican vessel,--about eight o'clock the launch

returned and reported the vessel to be [the] English Frigates Launch which had been up the Gulf collecting money. So all hands were disappointed in taking a prize. We learned to-day that there were several large and valuable European ships expected here in a few days, But as we have a great deal of duty to do else where they may possibly escape us, we shall however qui vive.

Saturday, 20 February 1847

The weather mild, the wind very high, A very considerable number of exceedingly fine fish were caught yesterday and to-day by the crew with a hook and line. About eight o'clock last night a small canoe, came along side from the shore, with one spaniard or rather Mexican in it. This man had been hired by a Mr. Talbot, of the firm of Mott Talbot and Co. to come off to the ship after some despatches, which Capt Montgomery was directed by the Commodore, to send across the country. Capt. M. had tried to get them on shore th[r]ough the English Capt of the Frigate Fisgard, but the authorities refused to let them land, unless they were opened and read, and then if they contained nothing offensive, that they might be forwarded. This as a matter of [fact] was declined, and hence the man in the canoe was sent. On the return of the Guard Boat of the port caught the canoe. But the man had time to tear up the despatches and throw them over board, his canoe was carefully searched, and he was stripped and searched also, The Guard finding nothing permitted him to pass, He returned again to the ship and took a note on shore from Capt M. to Mr. Talbot. The Capt received a letter from Captain Duntze to-day stating that he had tried to get him off some papers, But had been unable to do so, as yet, he stated that many of the papers from the U.S. were very loud in their complaints and severe in their criticism of the proceedings and conduct of Commodore Stockton out here. We expect to get some papers in a day or two, by a Danish Brig which is lying in the harbor, unless the strict surveillance of the police prevents them.

Sunday, 21 February 1847

The weather mild but damp and windy. We had quarters and Divine service to day as usual at 10 A. M. Nothing new occurred to-day, and nothing seen in the offing;

Monday, 22 February 1847

The weather quite mild, This being the anniversary of the birth day of General George Washington, the Great American Patriot and Statesman, I thought, and I [knew] it was the general impression and wish too of most of the officers, that the National Flag of the Country would [be] displayed from the mast heads of the ship and the usual salute of seventeen Guns fired at meridean, But it was not done, why, I cannot say, for there was no impediment to its being done unless foresooth the trouble of drawing the shot out of the Guns was the excuse. I think it tells little for the patriotism

of an American Officer to neglect this need of nation's gratitude to the author of all good for the benificient gift of so great so pure a man, and passes by an event too lightly, and indifferent, which should raise a throb of patriotic pride & elevate our common love of liberty. It was a duty imposed by a sense of patriotism and patriotic recollections, By the national custom, By the General law of the land, and by the laws and Regulations of the Department, And one would suppose that from all these high authorities, that the commander who should disobey or neglect so important a duty would be justly held to a strict accountability for so gross a neglect. But unfortunately for the honor and Glory of the country, and the good of the service Our Naval Commanders, when clothed with a little brief authority disobey orders, and trample upon long established customs, ad liberatum. About 11 o'clock last night, there was considerable beating of Drums and noise on shore, and as yesterday was mail day, there may have been very important advices received, Yet it may have been an alarm, We however are entirely [unaware] of what may have been the cause. About 12 o'clock last night the English Frigate Fiscard got under way and went to-sea, bound I believe to San blas. Before or just as he was leaving the Capt of the Fisgard addressed a letter to our Capt in which he questions the legality of our Blockade, There is a possibility that something of an unpleasant character may arise between us and the English in relation to English merchant ships. I however admire the old motto First be sure that you are right then go ahead. My country Right or wrong. And should John Bull in a mad fit attack us, he will find that he has caught a Tarter. We had a little sprinkling of rain to-day, which is something very unusual.

Tuesday, 23 February 1847

The weather quite mild and pleasant to-day. About eleven o'clock to-day a sail was reported, standing down from the N. close in shore, under suspicious circumstances, as the course she was steering was one never pursued by vessels, if [it] could possibly be avoided, and as the wind was fair, it was clear that she was trying to smuggle herself in to the old harbor, A Boat with acting Sailing Master N[apoleon]. B. Harrison and eight armed men was immediately despatched to ascertain her character & inform her that the port was under a state [of] Blockade and farther that she must enter not enter the port, Mr. Harrison reached her in about an hour, (she had run ashore in shoal water,) she proved to be a merchant ship from Hull with a large and valuable general assorted cargo of wares, merchandize, provissions &c, &c, &c. She hoisted Hamburg colors, It appears that the capt had never been here before, and got up to the Northward purely by accident, He reported himself 170 days at sea, We succeeded in getting him off the shoal, what farther will be done with him I do not know, Boats will be kept watching him all night, We learned from the consignee of the vessel who came on board from the town, That Gen. Scott had joined Gen. Taylor, with his forces, & that they had taken San Louis Potosi, and were marching upon the city of Mexico. And that Gen. Santa Anna had reported to

MAP OF
THE CALIFORNIAS
BY T.J.FARNHAM.
Scale of Miles
OREGON
UPPER CALIFORNIA
LOWER CALIFORNIA
NEW MEXICO
SONORA
PAIUCHES DESERT
Paiuches Indians
Apaches Indians
Navajo Indians
Yuma Indians
Seris
Pimas
Tepoca
Pitic
Sonora
ARISPE
Guaymas
Loreto
Mazatlan
Culiacan
Sinaloa
Cruaiito
Rio Colorado
Rio Grande del Norte
R. Gila
R. S. Juan
R. Sevier
R. Arkansas
R. Yaqui or Sonora
R. Mulge
R. del Fuerte
Villa del Fuerte
R. de Sinaloa
R. Culiacan
R. Tabolc
R. Mayo
R. S. Pedro
R. Mojaves
R. S. Joaquin
R. Sacramento
R. Colorado
R. Grande del Norte
Sierra Nevada
Sierra Madre
Sierra Navada
L. Timpanikos
L. Bonavista
Pt. Conception
C. Mendocino
Trinidad Pt.
C. Anno Nuevo
C. Lucas
Tropic of Cancer
Bay of Monterey
Bay of San Francisco
Bay of Sebastian Vizcaino
Pueblo de Los Angelos
S. Francisco Solano
S. Ildefonso
S. Miguel
S. Domingo
S. Jose
S. Francisco Xavier
S. Ignacio
S. Marcos
S. Bernardo
S. Antonio
S. Luis Obispo
S. Diego
S. Juan Capistrano
S. Gabriel
S. Fernando
S. Buenaventura
S. Barbara
S. Nicolas
S. Clemente
S. Cruz
S. Juan Bautista
S. Carlos
S. Rosalia
S. Antonio
S. Ignacio
S. Jose de Pimas
S. Jose del Cabo
S. Antonio
S. Jose
S. Jose
S. Jose

the Mexican Congress his utter inability to keep the field against the American Troops, and urging the Mexican Congress to make peace, The Congress wrote him in an insolent strain and called him traitor, He Santa Anna retired to Saltillo and Monterey with his troops, That a large body of land Troops had gone on board the squadron in the Gulf, and that an attack was daily expected upon the castle of San Juan de Ulloa,--The people of Mazatlan it is said are daily in the expectation of the news of peace. I sincerely hope this may be true, As we shall get home at the end of our three years which will save us a vast deal af trouble, and discontent among our crew. Capt Montgomery says he thinks the vessel which came in this evening a bonifide good prize. And we are astonished that he does [not] seize her, for we want prize money.

Wednesday, 24 February 1847

The weather clear and pleasant, fresh breeze in the afternoon, Took a long pull in a boat to-day with the first Lieut. Landed on some islands to the Northward of where the ship lies, picked up a number of shells, and procured a palatable fruit called Coquiesto, very like a lime in its shape and taste, it groes [on] a bush similar to what is called the spanish bayonet in the Southern States, Saw a very great number of young pelicans which are fed by the old birds, the same way, that pigeons feed their young. The flesh of the young pelican is said to be very savory. Two sail boats were brought too this evening, from the windward, The first had a crew of Englishmen in her, who had been out oystering, we bought some oysters from them and permitted them to go in. The second boat was manned by a Frenchman, an Indian and a small Boy loaded with pumpkins we purchased what we wanted and permitted him to pass also.--Lieut Hunter has not yet returned, but is daily expected, we learn that he has left St Josephs.

Thursday, 25 February 1847

The weather quite mild and pleasant. The hamburg bark went to sea to-day. Lieut Hunter arrived to day from San Josephs in the prize Schooner "Eliza" and reported that the launch load of Mexican officers which were expected at san Josephs,--Acting Master Harrison was ordered immediately to command the schooner, with a crew of thirteen men armed with Muskets and cu[t]lasses, and one six pounder cannon. This vessel is intended to blockade what is called the old harbor. The English Frigate "Constance Capt Walker commanding," came in this evening and anchored off Chrystone. The Eliza being fitted out, all hands were called to up anchor, when we got under-[way] and stood down towards the New Harbor, The troops on shore had a dress parade, on shore, They looked very neat & Military.

Friday, 26 February 1847

The weather mild, but very smoky and breeze quite fresh. Nothing worthy of note has transpired during the day. We have continued

under way for the past twenty-four hours and are still under way, tacking on and off the Port, which [is] monotonous enough in all conscience.

Saturday, 27 February 1847

The weather cool, cloudy, and the wind very fresh. The experience of last night proves, what has been repeatedly urged upon the Capt of this ship, "that it is utterly impossible for us to keep up an effectual blockade by keeping the ship under way at night,["] A Chilian Brig last night under cover of a very thick haize ran into what is called the new harbor unperceived by us, and according to the terms of the blockade, she can remain twenty days and transact any business that her master may think proper. Had we have been anchored as we should have been in the mouth of the harbor, this vessel could not have entered without our knowledge. Consequently the Capt at sunset this evening ran in and anchored in a very good position to intercept vessels, Just as we anchored a very bright light was displayed at regular intervals about one third the distance down from the top of Chrystone evidently intended as a signal to merchant vessels in the offing, which may be seen a very great distance from Chrystone, or it may be that the Mexicans have dragged some field pieces up there for the purpose of annoying us, whenever we may anchor near the island. We on anchoring beat to quarters and cleared the ship for action, in order to be ready for any emergency. Acting Master N. B. Harrison, commanding prize schooner Eliza is employed guarding the old Harbor, He took and brought down to the ship to-day a small schooner loaded with lumber and Glass, bound to San Josephs, her cargo intended for our countryman Capt Mott, she had a letter from one of the firm, which was examined and she was permitted to pass. We are now so arranged with this ship anchored in the entrance of the new harbor and Mr. Harrison in the old, that we can intercept all vessels coming into either, thereby rendering the blockade complete, which has not heretofore been so considered by merchants on shore.

Sunday, 28 February 1847

The weather quite warm and pleasant We had quarters and service as usual this morning at 10 A. M. Capt Montgomery received a letter from Capt Walker of the Brittish Frigate "Constance" in relation to the blockade, Walker's letter was couched in very courteous and friendly terms, offering at the same time any office of assistance or favor which he could consistent with his position (and his relations as a government officer with Mexico,) that he could do. All of which was not only consistent with good breeding, but also with national courtesy.

Monday, 1 March 1847

The weather quite mild and pleasant. Another change in our Mess, Owing to the mal-administration of Lieut Bartlette who was caterer

of the Mess about one year ago he was broken and may [make] very unpleasant insinuations, and indeed of so unequivical a character were some of them, that dishonesty was directly charged on him, consequently he was broken as caterer, and I was elected to supply [in] his place, I retained the office until I was ordered on shore, when finding that I could not give it that attention which it required I resigned and Dr. Henderson was elected. The doctor retained [the caterership] until this day, but had announced his intention of vacating that office some days ago, Consequently the election has again fallen on me. But to be candid, I must confess that although I may not be entirely unfitted for the office, yet I conceive that I do not possess the requisite qualifications of making a good caterer. This morning about 4 P. M., a sail was espied standing out of the harbor, when our Boats were immediately despatched in pursuit which caused some little excitement among the crew at that early hour, she proved to be a launch from the English Frigate bound out for wood, The Chilian Brig which went in a few days ago, got under way this evening and came [out], she was last from Pita, and reports the store ship Erie at Pita the 10th Dec. 1846 thence to Callao, and the Sloop Levant at Valpariaso the 1st Dec. 1846 thence to the U. States. Mr. Robinson Hepburn of the U.S. Consul at Guymas was on board as super cargo, the Brig was in balace [ballast] bound to the sandwich islands, she entered the port the other night runing by us within hailing distance it tells badly for our vigilance. The news by her is something latter than we have before heard. A messenger had reached the city of Mexico to propose terms of Peace. And it is now daily expected.

Tuesday, 2 March 1847

The weather very mild and pleasant, went fishing with a [hook] and line this morning. The fish however did not bite, and but two was caught. Capt Montgomery paid an official or rather ceremonial visit to Capt Walker of the Constance to-day. Mr. Harrison came down this evening in the blockading schooner Eliza. A peace is daily expected from Mexico. I hope very soon.

Wednesday, 3 March 1847

The weather quite mild and pleasant. The Capt and super-cargo of the Dutch Brig came on board this morning, by a special permit of the authorities on shore, The Dutch Capt wished an extension for a few days in order to get a quantity of money which he is to receive certainly by the 12th inst, Sir Baldwin W. Walker, Capt of her Brittanic majesty's Frigate "Constance" made a visit to our ship to-day, Capt W. is a remarkably fine looking man, He expressed very great admiration of the Portsmouth. We received to-day the articles of a treaty of peace by our government to Mexico. It is very formidable in its demands and I fear wilI not be acceded to by the Mexicans. It demands that the line of 26 degrees runing from the mouth of Rio del Norte, to the Pacific Ocean shall be the Northern boundary between the two countries. In consideration of which,

the U. States agrees to release Mexico from all demands against her, both as for debts due the citizens of the U. States and on account of expenses incurred as regards the war, and to pay to Mexico fifteen millions of dollars immediately upon the ratification of the Treaty. It farther engages to keep a force of ten thousand men on the line to prevent smuggling, (This I think a bad feature for there can be no doubt but that smuggling will be carried on with a high hand, and this very force its protection) The U. States pledges itself to maintain Mexico in the possession of the remainder of its territory, and declares that she will never admit one of the Mexican states or provinces into the American union. Go [to] it Yankee. This is justice with a vengeance, Take the country by force, and then in the plenitude of your mercy say lets make [peace] for I have got all I want, Hurra for the U. States, My country first my country last My country right or wrong. We heard to-day that Capt [George W.] Hambly [Hamley] of the whale ship Stonington, put into san Blas a day or two ago in order to land some Mexican passengers which he had on board and was so imprudent as to go on shore, He was made prisoner by the authorities of the place, and an attempt made to capture the ship, but which failed, served him right, for playing the fool.

Thursday, 4 March 1847

The weather pleasant. Made a visit on board of [the] English Frigate Constance called on the officers of the wardroom and the Capt found them to be a very polite and gentleman[l]y set of officers. The Frigate is one of the finest in the Brittish Navy. In excellent order and discipline and a splendid Battery of 32 pounders, 28 on the main Gun Deck of 56 hundred weight and 22 on the spar Deck of 42 hundred weight, in all 50 guns of which eight are shell guns, six on the lower and two on the upper Deck. Capt Walker has protested against our blockade, on the ground of its being illegal, illegal first because after the blockade was established some months since, Commander Hull then seinor Commanding officer of the blockading force, permitted a vessel to enter the port and land her cargo. Secondly, because Com. Stockton in his proclamatian, proclaiming a blockade, declared the whole coast of Mexico under a state of blockade without sending the requisite force to carry it into effect. Which two causes, agreeable to the laws of nations and existing treaties of the U States vitiates the blockade, Capt Walker came here with orders to protect all English ships entering the port, Capt. Montgomery came here to prevent all ships of what nation soever, entering the port and to capture all such as persisted in or attempted to force or run the blockade such was the position of these two commanders, which might have proceeded to hostilities at any moment. But both being prudent men, were disposed to compromise and refer the subject to their respective commander in chiefs. The compromise was this, that Capt Montgomery should permit all vessels coming on the coast or at this particular port, to communicate with their consignees on shore, but the vessel was not to enter the port. In consideration of which he Capt Walker would not interfere with the

blockade. Thus the direct direlection of duty on the part of Commander Hull and ignorance of Commodore Stockton well nigh got the two governments at emnity, For which I conceive they should be punished in an exemplary manner.

Friday, 5 March 1847

The weather mild and pleasant, The wind from the South East, which caused a very dense fog for a little while to day, but soon blew over, A French sloop of war came in this evening and anchored, name unknown, she having anchored to[o] far in for us to communicate.

Saturday, 6 March 1847

The weather mild and pleasant, A large quantity of very fine Fish caught during the last few days with hooks and line. Several officers from [the] English Frigate "Constance" came on a visit to this ship to-day, in return for our call on them a few days ago. Capt. Montgomery Dined on board the Constance to-day with Capt Walker.

Sunday, 7 March 1847

The weather mild and pleasant, Had Quarters at 10 A. M. as usual, and the Capt commenced the usual Religious service, but was compelled to break off abruptly, just as he was getting into the most interesting part of it judging from his earnestness, by the quartermaster's reporting that the French Capt was coming alongside, This was a pleasing relief to all of us. And while I am very far from ridiculng the external piety and outward devotion of the Capt, and equally as far from speaking with levity of the worship of the great Creator I must say that it is not only tiresome in its present form But a mixed jargon of two or three opposite creeds attempted to be performed by a person of fixed and strongly biased sectarian doctrines, or species of fatalism, as to the future welfare [of] man. The Frenchman spent an hour or two on board.--We heard by yesterday's mail that the messenger of the U. States had been ordered on board the shipping at Verra Cruz to await the answer of the Mexican Government. From the same source we learn that Gen. Taylor is prosecuting his military operations with vigor, and that he had the Mexican army with Gen. Santa Anna so completely hemmed up that it was impossible for him to escape. Consequently we expect to hear of the capture of Santa Anna and the only remaining efficient army of the Mexicans. I sincerely hope that a speedy termination may be put to the affair, on just and equitable terms.

Monday, 8 March 1847

The weather pleasant, breeze light. We got under way this morning and stood off the harbor. Very soon after getting under way, a sail was reported from [the] mast head, standing down from the westward. The Schooner Eliza was nearer to her than our ship, when

she made sail and stood for the reported sail. As the sail was from the North west we all made sure that it was, the Cyane or some other ship of the squadron from California, she however proved to be the "cousins," a French ship from the Society islands, bound to Mazatlan for a cargo of logwood. Mr. Harrison from the Schooner dropped a shot from his six pounder just across his bows and caused him to heave too. When he was notified of the blockade, and that he must keep away and not attempt to enter the port. While this was going on our ship came up, and backing her main topsail sent a Boat alongside of the French ship, which brought the Capt of that ship on board of us, He stated that he was in ballast, and bound to this port for the object above stated, he requested permission to anchor, this was refused, and he returned on board of his ship intending to go to san Blas, which port is not blockaded, But just at this time a boat from the harbor was seen coming out, which proved to be the Capt of the French sloop of war, and the consignee of the French ship. They came on board and asked permission to let the ship enter and take in her cargo. This was refused. They then asked for permission for her to enter and anchor for five or six days in order to get Fresh provissions and water this was granted, contrary to all reasonable expectation. We then ran in and anchored and the French ship followed close in and anchored near us. Just at this time another sail was reported standing in from the southward. We came down here some three weeks ago to blockade this port. The following has been the result. A Hamburg, stuck on the Ground trying to run in, in an unfrequented passage. He[r] capt was permitted to go on shore and communicate with his consignees, who visited the ship and made all the necessary arrangements for landing the cargo at san Blas.--Several boats good and lawful prizes were permitted ingress and egress to and from the port.--Next a Breman Brig which we found in the harbor, was allowed by the proclamation 20 days, to remain, which Capt Montgomery extended several days longer, for private pecuniary considerations to the owner of said Brig.--Next a chilian Brig ran in & anchored unperceived, while this ship was under way at night and too far from the port, and lastly this French ship is permitted not only to communicate, but actually to enter the harbor and anchor. Now any one of these acts viciates the blockade for they are all contrary to the law of Nations on the subject of blockades, secondly the object of the blockade is by these acts rendered abortive. Thirdly we are bound to treat all nations alike, consequently all have a right to enter. Fourthly, such acts bring contempt upon the force and disgrace upon our country. And lastly turns what the Government intended should be an annoyance, a positive injury to the nation with whom we are at war, into a farce by the imbicility, dereliction or barefaced ignorance of her naval commanders.

Tuesday, 9 March 1847

The weather mild and pleasant. The schooner Eliza stood down this morning when Mr. Harrison came on board, and requested to be relieved, having been on board the schooner for two weeks. Lieut

Revere was ordered to relieve him; A sail had been reported some time about twelve o'clock about three o'clock Lieut R. in stood off in the schooner for his anchorage when distant about one or two miles, this ship made signal and fired a gun to attract his attention, ordering him to give chase in the schooner after the ship, which he immediately did, Lieut R. stood down with the wind fore, the Bark was standing in with her larboard steering sails set, she soon took them in and hauled close on the wind. Lieut R. when within from two to three miles of her fired a gun, as a signal for her to heave too, which she did not regard, soon after he fired another, when she squared away and stood for him hoisting English colors, and pulling them down almost immediately, again hauled upon the wind and stood off shore, when Lieut R fired another shot at her, and stood back to his anchorage. The movements of this ship are altogether unaccountable, she evidently had knowledge of the blockade and from her movements was endeavoring to run it. This is [the] same vessel from appearance that was in sight last night, and the hoisting of English colors was no doubt a ruse. For an English man of war boat was standing for her when she haul[ed] and stood off. We heard to-day, That a Frigate had been lost in the Gulf off Verra Cruz, and that our squadron was suffering materially from scurvy and yellow fever, and that Com. [David] Conner was severely attacked by the latter disease. We heard also that the troops of the Castle at Verra Cruz were in a state of starvation without the possibility of a relief, they being closely besieged both by land and sea by the U. States forces, a capitulation was daily expected. We also learned that Gen. Taylor was in sight of Santa Anna['s] camp and completely surrounded him, a fight was to take place between these two generals and their armies on the 21st of Feb, there can be no doubt of the result as Taylor had from Thirty to fifty thousand men, and Santa Anna had not more than sixteen thousand men and they were poorly armed. It is stated and believed to be the fact, that the Mexican Congress will agree to any terms for peace which the U. States may be disposed to give, and the probabilities of a speedy peace, are now confidently looked for and daily expected. Indeed I cannot see how it can be otherwise, for the Mexican soldiery dispirited and chagrined as they are by so many repeated defeats poorly armed, badly clothed, precariously fed, and not paid at all, it is but reasonable that they should be desirous for a peace. The people harassed and government out of funds, it is not astonishing that all ranks cry peace.

Wednesday, 10 March 1847

The weather pleasant, cloudy and winds fresh. The bark which was off the Port last evening and which Lieut R. had a chase, came in this evening and anchored under our Guns, she proved to be the "Juliet Erskine" of and from Liverpool, with a general cargo for this port. Her commander was permitted to go on Shore, to see his consignees.--Rumor says that some very important news has reached this place concerning the affairs of Mexico & the U. States. So far as I can learn this rumor is this: That General [Taylor] was

advancing upon General Santa Anna with twelve pieces of artillery and eight thousand men. Santa Anna had twenty four pieces of artillery and sixteen thousand men. The first part of this is doubtless incorrect, for we have previous intelligence of a reliable character which stated Taylors force at twenty thousand men, and we know as for artillery he may have an hundred pieces if he desires them. It is also said that several of the states of Mexico are in a state [of] revolt and are insisting upon peace on any terms, and farther that the Mexican Congress had enclosed the terms of peace to Santa Anna, for his sanction if approved why there will be immediate peace, if not such alterations as they be able to obtain from the U. States, at all events a peace on any terms it is said will soon take place. But this is mere rumor, an hence cannot be safely relied on.

Thursday, 11 March 1847

The weather cool, cloudy and blowing a brisk gale all day. Last night just after I had closed my remarks for yesterday, quite an excitement was created by Lieut. Revere coming under our stern and reporting that he had taken a prize. The particulars seem to be these, between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, he saw a sail standing down the Gulf close in shore, bound to Mazatlan, from Guaymas. Revere immediately hoisted Mexican colors, sent his men below except two or three men who belong[ed] to his schooner when she was taken, dressed himself with Glazed hat and serappa, stood out to meet the vessel As soon as the Guaymas vessel saw Revere's schooner, she hoisted Mexican colors & bore down to speak [to] her, And when within a few yards of him, Revere hauled down his Mexican colors and hoisted American. He then sent some men on board of her who took charge of her, and sent the Capt on board of Revere's vessel, Revere then filled away and stood down for the Portsmouth within close cannon shot of the Town, having the American and Mexican flag flying so as to mark distinctly his prize. He reached the portsmouth about eight o'clock. The vessel proved to be the Madalina of Guaymas, with a cargo of Forty-two thousand pounds of Flour, or two hundred and eighty three bags. Two Barrels of Olives, One hundred and eighty pounds of Bread, and some canvas Twine red ocre and several other small articles which together with the schooner which is a very neat snug vessel, newly coppered, and well served with sails rigging anchors and chains, at a rough estimate is worth six thousand dollars. There were eleven persons on board of her all together, ten of whom took their parol[e]s this evening and were landed on shore by a Boat from the English Frigate. One a Dane, was anxious to go to California, and shipped on board the portsmouth, to be discharged up there. Capt Montgomery wrote to the Governor of this place informing him of the Capture and stating that if he would send for these people, that they might land, which he did. In the Capt[ain's] letter to the governor, he stated that he was informed that there were some Americans taken prisoners a short time since at San Blass, and stated to the Governor, that these would be given in exchange for them. The Governor was very polite in his reply & stated that he would use his influence to obtain the release

of any that there might be confined at san Blas. Accompanying the Governor's reply was a number of late Mexican papers, The schooner was unloaded to-day all her cargo brought on board of the Portmouth, The English Bark which came in yesterday, obtained what supplies she wanted and went to sea last night, bound to san Blas. We learned by the Captured schooner, that a bark was landing her cargo, about seven leagues above this [place], and from the description of the vessel, she is no doubt The Hamburg Bark which was run aground trying to get into the harbour a few weeks since, Success to her, for I think hers, a hard case. A bomboat came along side last night and to-night also and furnished us with oranges.

Friday, 12 March 1847

The weather cool, cloudy and blowing a brisk gale. The French Bark went to sea this morning, The Spanish Consul came off to the Ship this morning, and claimed the property taken in the prize schooner Magdalana, But The Flag Covered The Property. About three o'clock this evening Several Mexican Flags were displayed on shore, and a salute of twenty-one Guns were fired from the quartel.

Saturday, 13 March 1847

The weather milder to-day than yesterday. It continues cloudy and the winds in the evening very Fresh. A small launch came in to day from the Lee-ward, loaded with beans, she was permitted to enter the Port. The great rejoicings on shore yesterday seems to have been a celebration, of a victory said to have been gained by Santa Anna over gen. Taylor, on the 21st of Feb. 1847. So far as I can learn the following seems to be the report. The armies met on the 21st Feb. Gen. Taylor had it is said but <u>nine</u> thousand men, and Gen. Santa Anna between sixteen and Twenty thousand men, Gen. Santa Anna reports to the Mexican congress that he had gained a victory after a fight of Forty hours, in which the Americans lost two thousand in killed, and the Mexicans one thousand. Gen. Santa Anna also stated that he retreated three leagues in order to obtain water and rice, he having nothing to eat but <u>Beef</u> and <u>Bread</u>. He also says that he took three pieces of cannon and two stand of colors which he says is a proof of his victory. He also says that he has no doubt the Americans will claim the victory. Presuming scoundral. A note on the Back of his despatch from Mexico says that Mexicans lost in killed four thousand men, and we learn further that it was not optional with this Gen. whether he retreated three leagues or not, and at all events water and rice, formed no part of his search in his retreat. But as we have no authentic accounts of the result, we form no idea of the facts as they really exist. The General opinions of the best informed on shore here as we learn from Sir Baldwin Walker is That Santa Anna was dreadfully whipped, and forced to retire. Sir Baldwin Walker, who is so situated as to be able from correct information, to form a correct view of facts, says that Santa Anna has suffered defeat, and has given publicity to his report for political purposes. Tomorrow's mail will give us farther

particulars. The Prize schooner Magdalen was got under way this evening and sent up to take the place of the joven Eliza. No news as yet of any of the squadron. The government it strikes me will have just cause of complaint, in consequence of the extreme dilatoriness of the commander in chief in not keeping up an effectual blockade.

Sunday, 14 March 1847

The weather still cool cloudy and disagreeable, The schooner joven Eliza was discharged from the service to-day and will return to san Jose. Robinson Wardroom Steward was discharged to-day, and goes in the schooner to San Jose. We had General Inspection at 10 A. M. after which we had church service as usual, We have heard nothing farther from the reported victory of Santa Anna.

Monday, 15 March 1847

The weather mild. A thick fog sett in this morning. The schooner joven Eliza sailed for San Jose this morning. Nothing farther from the wars. The bomboat came along side last night. I purchased sixteen doz eggs, quite a treat.

Tuesday, 16 March 1847

The weather mild and pleasant, The English had a Tea party on board the Constance this evening. Several ladies were seen going on board, Nothing worthy of farther note occurred to-day. No war news.

Wednesday, 17 March 1847

The weather is pleasant. News important The much boasted triumph of the Mexicans, turns out to be as I have expected it would to be all false. The truth appears to be. That on the 22nd of February, the two armies met, and a fight ensued, which lasted until the 24th with slight intermissions, on the last day Taylor gained a most signal and complete victory, the Mexicans report about four thousand killed on the field. Santa Anna fled, and retreated post haste to Mexico, his army being entirely routed, and dispersed. We also learn that Gen Worth or Wool had fought a battle on the 21st 22nd and 23rd at or near chihuahua. The numbers engaged we have not learned, the accounts state that but seven Mexicans escaped. It is stated also in the papers, that the carnage and slaughter in the last battles fought, is unprecedented in history. News of a peace is momentarily expected. The California regiment had reached Rio on the 27th Nov. '46. Mr. Wise had had some difficulty with the Brazillian authorities, but the appearance of one or two Men of War, and threat from Mr. Wise soon brought them to terms. The brig Somers has been lost in the Gulf of Mexico, and it is feared that all on board perished. We have many other items of news but too numerous to note in journal.

Thursday, 18 March 1847

The weather mild but cloudy and windy. The Bremen Brig "Hero" went to sea last night, and through the politeness of her capt we obtained a supply of Sugar, Coffee, Poultry, Pigs, Beef vegitables and oranges, and also some papers & letters. The news noted yesterday.

Friday, 19 March 1847

The weather mild, but cloudy. No news of any kind to-day. We are now getting into a tight box, as our provissions are becoming very short, and the crew on reduced allowance, will compell us to raise the blockade in a few days unlss we can get supplies from above. And to us it is altogether unaccountable, why some one or more ships of the squadron has not arrived. This neglect is so poor, that it must lead to a very severe scrutiny, by the Government at home.

Saturday, 20 March 1847

The weather mild, but continues cloudy. We are again indebted to Sir Baldwin Walker, for some particulars of the late fight between Gen's Taylor, and Santa Anna. Sir Baldwin, has been exceedingly polite and courteous in giving us all the news which he receives, in relation to our affairs in Mexico, which but for him we should be unable to learn, & consequently the Greater and more sincerely we feel our obligation to him. The items seem to be as follows, That on the 23rd of Feb. The Mexican army or a very large portion of it, fell upon Gen. Taylor's rear Guard, and completely exterminated it, taking two colors and three pieces of artillery. It is said that not a man escaped, and such was the inhumanity of the Mexican Forces, that even the wounded, dying and dead had their throats cut, by these savage poltroons, we know not the number of the rear Guard or the officer in command. It is to be hoped for [the] sake of example and humanity that these bloody assasins may meet the deserved reward which they merit, for their conduct, not that I would have the fair fame of an American soldier tarnished by such cowardly acts, as has characterized them, but I would have them visited by that just retributive vengeance which should always visit such offenders, I mean a public execution either in peace or war wherever they may be found. On the 24th the two armies met, when the Mexicans found that they had not the rear Guard to fight. It is stated that the Mexicans had made several attempts to break Taylor's lines, but had failed. They then formed in column, intended to make another and more formidable effort to break them. The Mexican advance was sounded, & this immense column of human beings advanced upon Taylors lines. At This moment Gen. Taylors men laid themselves on the ground and Taylor opened upon the Mexican columns with Twenty-six pieces of Artillery. The slaughter is said to have been unparalleled, some Five thousand of the Mexicans were killed. Five thousand deserted and the remaining ten thousand were pursued in every direction. Taylor's triumph was most complete and entire. This remunerates some for their blood thirsty conduct of the previous

day. Santa Anna fled for San Louis [Luis] potosi, with Taylor in hot pursued. I trust he may catch him and his forces and exterminate them. At least I sincerely trust that no quarter or peace will ever be listened to until the two standard[s] and three cannon are returned with all the honors of war to the American arms, and the blood of our assassinated countrymen atoned for by the best blood in Mexico. We heard also th[r]ough the same source that at the chihuahua, that one American was killed and two wounded, and that [the] enemy had fourteen killed and Sixty taken prisoners, we have not heard what the relative forces were on each side. Nor are we informed who commands the American forces, it is however believed that Gen. Wool commands. The American force under him is supposed to be about three thousand men, all volunteers.--Success to our arms, and may the enemy be driven to peace.

Sunday, 21 March 1847

The weather mild, Cloudy and dense Fog from the eastward. Had service as usual, at 10 A. M. received a present of Fish from the French sloop of war, Who had been fishing this forenoon with the seine.

Monday, 22 March 1847

Quite warm and pleasant. Sir B. Walker visited the ship to-day, he gave us another item of intelligence about Santa Anna. It was that on the day of the fight, that is 24th Feb. Santa Anna Escape[d] from the field with only 100 men, a few days afterwards he collected two thousand cavalry and moved precipitately for Mexico, where it was thought that he would be proclaimed Dictator. A revolution was going on in the city and many persons had been killed. Assassinations were exceedingly frequent. Lt Revere in the Magdalen came down to-day.

Tuesday, 23 March 1847

The breeze quite fresh and weather somewhat cooler, The English Merchant Brig "Tipei" from the Sandwich islands, came in this evening and [anchored] under our Guns. No news of importance by her. We heard this evening through the Brittish Consular agent that it was rumored on shore that Gen Taylor, the gallant and victorious commander of the American Army in Mexico had died from Fatigue. I sincerely hope this is not correct.

Wednesday, 24 March 1847

The breeze Fresh but the weather mild. It is rumored that we are going to sea very soon. The prize Schooner Magdalen, (Lieut R. Comdg.) came down this evening, and Lieut R rejoined this ship. On our departure the blockade as a matter of course will be raised, which will make the third time during the present war, This I think will justly give rise to complaints against our government, by

foreign Governments, if nothing more serious does not grow out of it. At least it appears like trifling with neutrals.

Thursday, 25 March 1847

The weather mild, breeze fresh. Raised the blockade this morning, leaving The English Frigate "Constance," An English Merchant "Ship" and a French Sloop of War. I heard that there was likely to be some serious difficulty between the French and Mexicans at this place, it is in relation to a forced loan which the authorities have demanded or rather exacted from the French Merchants, to pay the troops. About 4 P. M. we up anchor and stood out of the harbor on a wind.

Friday, 26 March 1847

The weather mild, but blowing a brisk gale all the fore noon, some appearance of sea sickness from the motion of the Ship. Died away calmn this evening, which was gratifying to the sea sick miserables. Made the land this evening about six o'clock, we shall probably reach port to-morrow,--but what port we are bound to, no one knows but the skipper, and he wont tell, no one is much troubled.

Saturday, 27 March 1847

The weather quite warm, wind, little or none. Land in sight all day, and we are bound no doubt to san Jose [del Cabo].

Sunday, 28 March 1847

The weather mild, and wind light, still beating up for the harbor. A topsail schooner was seen early this morning, and a shot was fired at or across her bows, when she bore down for us, she had in a cargo of Panacha, or California sugar. We had quarters and service as usual this morning. The vessels left here it is believed, are about commencing a smuggling trade, "We got them."

Monday, 29 March 1847

The weather mild, wind very light stood into the anchorage of San Jose about twelve M. Found the Merchant ship "admittance" of Boston, last from New Orleans Capt "Paterson" at anchor, she has a cargo of "Raw Cotton" consigned to Bonon & Forbes at Tipei.--The small vessel which we caused to return into port with us anchored near, us. We found that she was perfectly honest, and had a permit from her Captor Comdr Dupont to trade with any of the ports of California, she was permitted to proceed on her voyage. A summons was despatched on shore this evening, announcing to the inhabitants that we intend to hoist the Americmn Flag and take possession of this place in the name of the U. States.

Tuesday, 30 March 1847

The weather warm and breeze light. Received orders last night to be prepared to land this morning with the Guard.--The surf runs in here on the beach, with considerable violence at all times, the place being entirely destitute of any protection from the sea or wind. And on this occasion was something higher than usual. We however commenced landing about half past ten, I went in the first boat, and in getting out or rather in jumping from the Boat, and as I thought to escape the sea, but just as I jumped a sea came in and went [wet] me up to my waist. All the men were more or less wet in landing. The Marines kept their muskets and cartridges dry, but the sailors with but very few exception Got their arms wet and many of them had all their cartridges wet. We were about one hour landing, one hundred and fifty men, This being effected, we took up the line of march for the village, all hands being wet from the knee and some from the waist down, the road was very sandy and dusty and we consequently presented a very dusty appearance about the feet and ankles. The distance from the landing to the town is about two and a half miles a very pretty stream about fifty yards wide runs through the valley between landing and town through which we had to wade, but this was not any worse than the landing We marched up through the principal street in columns of sections, The mexican Flag had been hoisted by the authorities as soon as we were perceived advancing There was not however the slighest resistance shown or felt that I am aware of, For the Novelty of a Parade and the neat but elegant uniform of the Marine Guard, was a source of great attraction and pleasure to the swarthy and dingy denizens of San Jose. Acting Lieut Hunter, had charge of the seamen, and the whole escort or rather parade was directed by me,--The American Flag was displayed in the centre of our column,--We proceeded up the main street (saluting as we past the residence of our countryman Capt Mott the ladies who were there assembled,) to the Front of the residence of the Padre or Priest of the village, in front of whose house the Mexican Flag was flying. I formed a hollow square, when the Mexican Flag was pull[ed] down, and the American Flag Was hoisted with three cheers from the sailors, a salute of Present Arms and rolling of the drum, and a salute of twenty-one Guns from the ship. Some papers, capitulation & Capt M. letters, were then read, and the Parade dismissed. The sailors under charge of Lieut Hunter returned to the ship, and the marines remained until late in the evening, The Town of San Jose is situated in a valley, and pleasantly enough for a residence of a hermit, or some one tired of the busy scenes of life, It is mostly a sandy plane, with a few fertile spots interspersed, which produced sufficient of all the substantial and most of the delightful fruits of other parts of the coast, It is well watered by a large mountain stream,--large quantities of potatoes, corn, pumpkins melons, bananas, oranges &c. are grown here. The poultry is large and fine. The sugar cane grows very luxuriantly, The beef is very superior, and in fact every thing is abundantly produced, not only for the consumption of the inhabitants but for export--The people appear harmless, quiet and orderly. The

buildings are mostly adobe, some few brick, and some of cane,--There are about three hundred houses, and perhaps four hundred people, of all classes, among whom there are many foreigners, who have come here since the breaking out of the war between Mexico and the U.S. The Padre appears to be the principal personage,--but whose morals I may judge from the report of the inhabitants are of the very lossest order. The people are very poor, and prostitution among them is almost universal, But a more general description hereafter, The foreigners, are principally, Mr. Mott and family, Mrssrs. Bolton, Gillespie and Hawks,--The Marines at four o'clock hauled down the Flag and returned on board. In coming off the surf was very high, and some five or six of the men lost their Uniform caps. One of the Marines became somewhat intoxicated, Private [John] R[ichard-son].--I remain[ed] on shore all night, took dinner with Mr. Mott and his family,-- &c. &c. &c. &c. &c. &c. &c. &c.

Wednesday, 31 March 1947

Rose early this morning and rode down to the landing, succeeded in getting off very well, punished Private R. with one dozen with the colt for getting drunk yesterday on shore, I was most terribly annoyed by the fleas, last night and consequently enjoyed a Sleep to-day,--Nothing new occurred today.--Notes on the first day to be noticed hereafter. Bad arrangement of landing. Musket[s] and carbines rendered unfit for use and ammunition wet.--The ease with which our landing could have been prevented. The admirable cover on either hand of the road which the enemy had for annoying us. The crossing of the river. The narrow lane. The covered hill just as we entered the town. A more extended view of the Town. And a more detailed account of the population.--The causes of a depravity of morals.--Gross ignorance of the people & worthlessness of their Padre's.

Thursday, 1 April 1847

The weather mild and breeze light. The surf quite high all day. Nearly filled up with water, having taken on board some sixteen thousand gallons.--I understand we go to Cape St Lucas to-morrow, hoist the flag and return.

Friday, 2 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant,--About four A. M. we up anchor and stood off for the cape, At 8 A. M. There was a sail Boat and a Brigantine standing into San Jose. About 10 A. M. the breeze came out ahead and continued to freshen until it blew a stiff topgallant breeze. At six P. M. it was again a calmn, distant from the cape about 5 miles.

Saturday, 3 April 1847

The weather quite warm, It blew very heavy about three A. M. this morning. We entered the beautiful little Bay of Cape St Lucas this morning about 10 'clock, This Bay is protected from all winds and sea, except the S. E. which unfortunately is by far the most dangerous for ships on this coast. The hills & plane around, were thinly covered by a stunted growth of bushes, & a large and beautiful growth of the cactus, there is but little soil but nearly every fertile spot is used for gardens. The General quality of both plane and hill is a coarse deep sand. At one P. M. I landed with the Guard, and moved up to an eminence, where the flag of the U. States was hoisted under a salute of twenty one guns from the ship, sundry papers were read by Dr. Henderson to some half dozen ragged and dirty looking fellows who did not understand one word of it. It was excessively hot, the sand being about half leg deep, and the sun nearly verticle. I remained on shore with the Guard and kept the flag flying until sunset. A very sad accident occurred just as the Guard was leaving. The Sergt [George M.] Miller had Gotten into a Boat, and had omitted to unfix his bayonett, Corporal [Erastus A.] Burnham who was following into the same boat, unfortunately fell in some way upon the Bayonett of the Sergt, which entered a little below the left shoulder blade and penetrated upwards about four inches under the shoulder blade, this direction was fortunate, for if it had gone in horizontally it must have penetrated the lungs in the region of the heart and have caused almost immediate death. I returned on board with the Guard at sunset bringing the flag with me, Cape St lucas has a population of all sorts and sizes, of some fifty souls, miserably poor and profoundly ignorant,--Two of the houses both erected by foreigners were of adobe walls and thatched roofs, the remainder about eight or at most ten, were made of sticks stuck end wise in the ground and a coarse kind of wicker or basket work with thatched roofs,--The women dress after the usual style on this coast This appeared to me as I was marching up with [the] Guard in full uniform, drum beating and Flag flying, the height of folly. It was a jolly day for the women and children, who were pleased at the novelty.

Sunday, 4 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant, As soon as the land breeze made last night which was about ten P. M. we got under way and stood back for san Jose. Last night when all hands were called to get under way, The Boatswain in going forward under the forecastle, had stoop[ed] under the hammocks by some accident or other he ran against the Bayonet of the sentinel, which struck on the cheek and made a slight wound. We had Quarters and service as usual by the skipper. About 1 P. M. we stood into the anchorage of san Jose and came to anchor, there had nothing new occurred. The American Flag was Flying on shore, The inhabitants of the Town, had requested a flag when we took the place, stating that they would defend it.

Monday, 5 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant, nothing new.

Tuesday, 6 April 1847

The weather pleasant. A Launch came in during the night, by her we learn that Gen. Taylor had reached San Louis Potosi without opposition, That the Castle and city of Verra Cruz had been taken, by a divission of the Land forces in co-operation with naval forces, no particulars. Busily engaged all day procuring the stores. The American ship "admittance" determined this evening to be a prize, having cleared at New Orleans with a cargo of raw Cotton for [the] Sandwich Islands, when he was in fact bound to Baning & Forbes at san Blas, the consignee applied to Capt M. for permission for the ship to [fly] English colors and go to San Blas and land her cargo, this was refused, he applied for leave to go the Sandwich Islands this also was refused, she is most undoubtedly a prize, her value I have not learned.

Wednesday, 7 April 1847

The weather pleasant but warm, The evidence in the case of the "admittance" shows conclusively that the whole transaction had been commenced in fraud, and that she left New Orleans with a clearance on the face of her papers showing her destination to be the Sandwich Islands, when in Truth she was bound to San Blass, Manzanillo or some other port which her consignees might order. That she did go to San Blass, and communicate with her consignees, who sent her to this place than a Mexican port and farther that a house in Mazatlan sent over to this place a pilot to conduct the ship to Mazatlan, at the same [time] sending a bond to cover the ship in every emergency. But the solicitude of the agent and of the Captain to obtain permission from Capt Montgomery for the ship to go to San Blass, led to the enquiry which has resulted in the seizure of the ship by Capt Montgomery,--She is conclusively a prize, and a prize master is aboard.

Thursday, 8 April 1847

The weather mild, and both wind & surf, but little. Lieut J. W. Revere transferred to the prize ship "admittance" with six men. All hands of us have been busy to-day in writing out the evidence, by which the ship is to be condemned.--Previous to the seizure of the ship by us, the crew of the admittance spoke of Capt. Peterson as a passionate but good commander, since they have given him the worst possible character, so it ever is, give but a <u>letter</u> and all is exposed. Preparations are made to night for our departure for La Paz.

Friday, 9 April 1847

The weather somewhat cool cloudy and breeze light. As was intended we got under [way] last night about nine P. M. for La paz, it is a dead heat all the way. This morning there were innumerable sharks playing around the ship several of them were caught, tortured for a while, then killed and thrown overboard when they were finally consumed by their own kind;--All the mess, seemed to have the blues. This is caused by our not getting letters, and the squadron not coming down.

Saturday, 10 April 1847

The weather pleasant, Breeze light, and ahead.--A sail in sight.

Sunday. 11 April 1847

The weather warm. Breeze none. A small schooner in sight. At 10 A. M. we had quarters after which the Captain performed the usual church service. Capt Montgomery, excused private Richardson on yesterday from all duty for the present, in order to do some writing for him. This is wrong, for the duty which Richardson should perform is thus onerously imposed upon others of the Guard, & besides the Capt should have a clerk

Monday, 12 April 1847

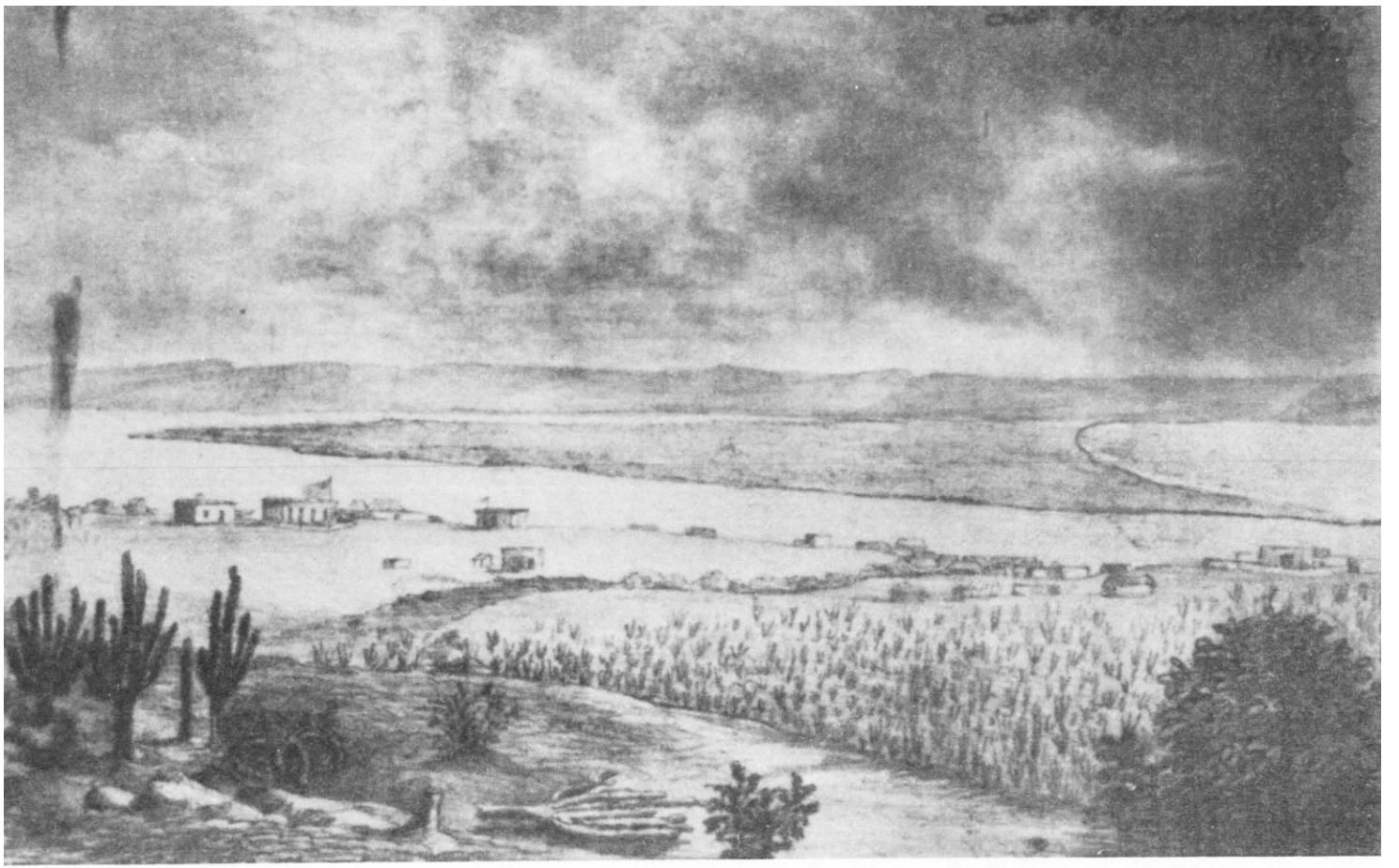
The weather quite warm. Breeze light. About 1 P. M. we rounded the point of Esperita [Espiritu] Santo island, and entered the large and beautiful Bay of La paz. Beautiful notwithstanding that [the] hills all around are parched and Barren. Two is[o]lated rocks on the starboard hand as we entered the Bay, were extremely romantic from their appearance, and from whose crevacies the sea lyon announced in strains, little less than the report of cannon the approach of strangers, On the larboard some half dozen islands rose up out of the water forming innumberable Bays, inlets and straits. The Bay is about twenty miles deep by from six to eight wide, with scarcely a rip[p]le, and if the sails were not set, so perfectly motionless is the ship, (although going six knots) that we could not tell and in fact should not know that we were under way. On either side of the Bay, there are many little islands all presenting, objects [of] interest, numerous flocks of Birds were fish[ing] in the Bay, schools of fish, were rip[p]ling the water here and there with their sports. The porpoise was gamboling in large schools, and the solitary shark were here and there seen raising his fin out of the water, A Brig in the distance with her white Flag at the main, and a sail hugging the shore, and moving like a thing of air, all conspired to make the scene pleasant and agreeable, But more on this hereafter, tomorrow I suppose we shall land that is if we come to anchor to night--

Tuesday, 13 April 1847

The weather warm, breeze fresh. In consequence of a very severe blow last night we came to anchor some distance below the anchorage. This morning so soon as the sea Breeze made, we up anchor and stood up the Bay. We came to anchor about four miles below the town, when the capt despatched a summons to the governor, announcing to him that he intended hoisting the flag of the U. States, peaceably if he could but forcibly if he must, and requiring an inventory of all Mexican property. We shall have his answer to-morrow. I went in shore this evening and took a long stroll along the beach, picked up a few shells, saw two or three very pretty lakes, and some curlew and sea hen, & many other birds.

Wednesday, 14 April 1847

The weather warm, cloudy and a little rain, accordingly as promised on yesterday by the Governor, he returned an [answer] this morning at sunrise to our summons, stating therein that no opposition would be offered to our hoisting the flag as he was without the means of resistance, Consequent thereupon an order was passed for all boats crews to dress themselves in their mustering clothes, and I had the Guard in Uniform, and at 9 A. M. we left the ship in five Boats, and pulled on shore, the wind being dead ahead, we were received at the landing by the Alcalde, where I formed the men in sections, of single ranks four deep, and took up the line of march for the old quartel, making something of a show, as [we] moved along the street in this open and extended order, for as we were to meet with no opposition I was instructed to form the men so as to make the most formidable and imposing appearance, hence by the formation I had twenty sections four paces apart, after a march of some fifteen minutes, we reached the place, where we found four Mexican soldier's, ill clad and miserably dirty, drawn up in front of the quartel, poor devils presenting rather the appearance of felon's just ushered from damp and gloomy walls of a Dungeon for execution, than the defenders of their soil. We hoisted the flag with three rolls of drum three cheers from the sailors and a salute of twenty-one Guns from the ship, I then detailed a sergeants guard to remain with the Flag, and marched the remainder of the men down to the beach by a flank, when they returned on board. I remained on shore until sunset, at which time all the remaining Marines, and the flag was taken on board. The taking possession of the place being merely nominal. The Captain first Lieut & surgeon were busy all day regulating the various officers of the customs civil Magistrary and police the surgeon being interpreter. We found a quantity of arms a Mexican Flag and some other articles of little or no value--(Items) [(]The regulating the Magistray, deposing the governor, regulating the customs, &c. &c.) These duties through with I then went into an examination of La paz. It is pleasantly, on the south western angle of the Bay, the streets many of them well laid out are shaded on either side by a beautiful Grove or row of shade trees, Willows, which are here an evergreen, many of the houses were handsone, and



"La Paz, Lower California, 1847-8," by William R. Hutton

some tastefully built and fitted up. In point of style, durability and comfort I think La paz is superior to any other small Town I have ever met with in this part of [the] world. There [are] some gardens of which one was very tastefully arranged and afforded a most agreeable promenade. Although there is scarcely any foreign commune and it is very rare for a foreigner to be seen in the streets of La paz if we except the large number of resident French, morals of the different classes are extremely lax. Indeed I have not during my cruise in these seas, yet visited a place where this was not [the] case, hence I am compelled from observation to arrive at the conclusion, that there is something in the spanish character or species that transmits an inherent voluptuousness, an uncontrollable asundering of the lascivious or venery passion bordering almost upon recklessness.--The men appeared to be industrious and were better clad, and look as though they were better fed than Mexicans usually are. The woman were well formed, tall, very [good] complexions, and but for the immodest spanish custom, of wearing their dresses with the body & sleeves hanging around the waist, & their necks breast and arms exposed, or exhibiting not unfrequently a very dingy chemise, they might be said to be both graceful and handsome.--The children are apparently neglected, and education totally unknown. From the locality of La paz, the security of its Bay, the great resource of its pea[r]l fishery, and its proxmity to a very rich silver mine, together with the fertility of the valley, the ease with which vegitables fruits and poultry are raised, I think that there can be no reasonable doubt that it will eventually become a place of very considerable population commerce & wealth and considerable trade is now carried on in shells, particularly the mother of pearl shell, which are at all times in great demand in china. The pearl fishery is more extensively and profitably prosecuted at this place than other on the Gulf. And the loss of human life from it is very large, as the divers are compelled to carry sticks with them for the purpose of beating off the sharks which are exceedingly numerous, and extremely viscious & ravenous. And a diver is lucky if he gets through the season with only the loss of a leg. The Bay and Gulf also abound in great quantities of fish, and oysters. Crabs are numerous but I believe they [are] of a very inferior quality. Altogether I am persuaded that La paz might be a delightful residence, At sunset I returned on board.

Thursday, 15 April 1847

The weather warm, breeze fresh. Cloudy & rain. All the new authorities visited the ship to day, and dined with Capt Montgomery,--This evening the boats were hoisted in and it is said that we leave this evening for san Jose [del Cabo], or at least with the first fair wind.

Friday, 16 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant. We got under way last night between 10 & 11 P. M. and stood out of the Bay, Two of [the] marines were

punished to-day with one dozen each for disobedience of orders and Drunkenness, while on shore the day the Flag was hoisted. Note. The disobedience of orders, in my opinion was false. The men being Drunk, was the fault of the Sergeant left in charge of them, For had he discharged his duty faithfully, he would not have permitted the two men to leave the enclosure where the flag was hoisted,--hence the Sergeant was the only one at fault.

Saturday, 17 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant, breeze light, a large Launch seen this morning at sunrise in under the land--lowered a boat and sent after her, she was from Mazatlan bound to La paz. Capt M. ordered her to proceed to San Jose, the Capt of her reports that there were upwards of seven thousand Mexicans killed in the fight of Angostura on the 24th of Feb. He states farther that Verra Cruz or rather the castle of San Juan had been taken without firing a shot, that the City of verra Cruz had been destroyed by the U. States Forces, and that [a] great number of persons had been killed. That Santa Anna had been made president of Mexico, and that all the large towns were petitioning him to make peace,--This launch was going to La paz to load an English Brig with shells, which was expected there very soon,--we shall learn considerable news on our arrival at San Jose.

Sunday, 18 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant. The breeze light and ahead. Had quarters at 10 A. M.--After which we had the usual preaching and praying by the Capt,--

Monday, 19 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant breeze light, made a sail standing in for the harbor, which fired a gun when close in under the land, which we answered. The wind to night very light, and It is extremely doubtful if we get to anchor.

Tuesday, 20 April 1847

The weather mild and pleasant--Calmn: San Jose in sight, but unless we are favored with a breeze, I conceive it will be sometime before we arrive

Wednesday, 21 April 1847

The weather mild, We had considerable breeze this morning which enabled us to stand into the anchorage, and come to anchor about 12 M. We found the English merchant Brig Tepei at anchor, having thrived [arrived?] last evening. The news of the fate of the Mexicans at Angostura and Verra Cruz proved to be true, The mortality at Verra Cruz was much increased by the refusal of the women &

children to leave the town, numbers of whom were sacrificed.--Some little apprehension felt of a revolt among the Californians at San Jose, but I believe it is only a surmise, for so far as I can judge from observation there [they] appear contented and quiet, there may however be some evil disposed persons among them who will endeavor [to] excite them and produce a hostile appearance and the expression of harsh sentiments towards some of the persons in authority. I believe however that the Americans themselves are to be blamed, for the course, which they pursue. We'll see. Lieut Revere, received orders to get wood [and] water on board the prize ship Admittance, preparatory to her immediate departure for Monterey. I went on shore this evening, and remained until nine o'clock, when I came down to the beach, but there being no boat on shore I was compelled to return to Town. I then went to a Fandango, where I remained until 12 o'clock, when after the Brandy & champaign had passed around very freely. The party became quarrelsome, when a fight ensued. I got one or two pretty hard knocks, which convinced me that it was time for me to decamp, which I did, when [went] to Capt Motts, (there being no other place for me to go to,) and found a place to sleep on his dining table, which proved both hard and uncomfortable.

Thursday, 22 April 1847

The weather pleasant. The English Brig went out this morning bound to the Cape, I came on board at 8 A. M. and slept pretty much all day, to make up lost time.

Friday, 23 April 1847

Pleasant. The Admittance went to sea last night. A number of sail in sight, which was thought to be the squadron. But was not. The Cyane however came in at 11 A. M. from Monterey. I went on shore, to attend to Mess business By her we learn, as fellows, The withdrawal of all the naval forces from the shore in upper California. The occupation of it by the Army. The arrival of Commodore Biddle,--General Kearney appointed by the President to certain duties in California enters upon those duties, The suspension of Lt Col Freemont as Governor, The disbanding of the California Battallion which was raised by him. Shubrick hoist[s] the red pen[n]ant, much disgusted with Bancroft for the ill treatment he S. has received. Stockton ordered home in the savannah, But does not go, remains to close his accounts. The Savannah goes home. [Captain Ward] Marston fight[s] a very brilliant affair,* Stockton likely to get into

---

*Hostilities in the northern district of California ended with a short skirmish, called the "Battle of the Mustard Stalks," near the Mission of Santa Clara in January 1847, as Marine Captain Ward Marston lead 100 Marines and volunteers against a group of native California rebels. After short negotiations the Californians surrendered in return for a promise that all harassment of American authorities and settlers would stop.

trouble with Biddle. The arrival of the Sharks officers. Their narrow escapes, and great exposure in the Columbia river,--A reduction of all Stocktons acting appointments, Arrival of the California regiment of volunteers, Arrival of several store ships, Arrival of Lt [James M.] Watson of the Navy and Col [Richard B.] Mason of the 1st U.S. Dragoons, Passed Midshipman S[elim]. E Woodworth's arrival from the U. States via the Rocky Mountains, Thrilling account of the horable situation of a part of the emigration [Donner Party], who delayed or rather idly passed their time and were overtaken in the mountains by the snow. Philanthropic efforts of Woodworth to rescue them, large contribution of the citizens to aid him, he reaches their camp with his company, having provissions and clothes, finds the remains of them that were alive, in snow huts, living on the dead bodies of their companions, husbands eating wives & wives husbands, Parents eating their children and children, Parents. The whole living promiscuously, and reduced to the lowest state of beastly sensuality, and degredation. (Query might not this have been the manner of populating, or in which the islands and much of the new and newly discovered countries, if all of them were populated.) Some refused assistance, even when in their reach, nearly all however reached through the indefatigable exertions of the gallant Woodworth, the settlements in the San Joaquin or sacramento valley. The females endured the cold famine and fatique much better than did the males, the proportion of females who survived over the males, is said to be 17 to <u>one</u>. Female children, also stood it much better than male children, the proportion I have not heard. Never perhaps in [the] annals of mankind were human beings in as deplorable a condition, or who became so entirely depraved and sensual in so short a time. But more on this, bye & bye. The Cyane sails so soon as she can get water for Mazatlan, when a new blockade [is to be] established by Commodore Biddle.--Stockton's blockade disapproved off by the President, and the president promises remuneration in cases where losses have arisen, in consequence of the blockade. Capt Montgomery's two sons, Midshipman Hugunin, and the Boats crew which left Yerba Buena in November last for New Helvetia, have not been heard from, and the wreck of a Boat on mare island said to be the same boat leaves no doubt as to their loss.--Upper California is rapidly filling up, and all the various branches of industry have received and impulse quickened by the energetic and emulous arm of the emigrant farmer, and California already appears clothed in a new dress. May she prosper an hundred fold is my prayer.

Saturday, 24 April 1847

Pleasant, breeze fresh, and surf quite high, went on shore this morning, engaged in buying Mess stores, an exceedingly troublesome undertaking as I have no steward to help me. Paying extravagant prices for every thing. Turkey's $1.50, Chickens or rather as they are called here fowls 75 cents, Pigs hardly large enough for roasters $1 &c. Flour per bag (180 pounds) $12.50, & every thing else in proportion, vegitables very scarce and high.

Sunday, 25 April 1847

Pleasant, The Cyane sailed to-day. We had Quarters at 10 A. M. and service by the Capt immediately after. Several of the officers on shore.

Monday, 26 April 1847

Quite warm this morning. A large sail seen to the north a thick haize however soon set in and we lost sight of her. About half past nine A. M. it cleared up when she hove in sight standing in for the anchorage At eleven we made out the broad pennant, when we hoisted our number, which she answered, with No 12, which proved to be the Independence Commodore Shubrick. She ran in near the anchorage, made signal for our Capt to come on board and then hove too, the Capt went on board and was there several hours, when he left she filled away for Mazatlan where she is going to blockade, By her we learn, (but the news is almost too good to be true) that we would proceed immediately home, after getting in our provissions at Monterey. The Independence sailed from Monterey on the 19th inst which is a very short passage. She is a noble looking ship.

[The following entry is appended to the last page of the journal]

H. B. Watson,--San Jose--Lower California April. 26th '47

It is reported that Five thousand and some odd hundreds of the Mexicans was killed in the Battle of Angostura, between Gen. Taylor and Gen. Santa Anna. While the American is said [to] have been but seven hundred killed. As great a disproportion perhaps as ever occurred in any battle. Santa Anna had a force of Twenty thousand men. Gen. Taylor had but eight thousand men, and a good portion of them were militia,--This Battle was fought on the 22nd 23rd & 24th of Feb. 1847--
It is also reported that Gen. Scott had taken the city of Verra Cruz, after a bombardment of several hours in which the Mexican loss was very considerable,--The women and children remaining all the time in the city--great numbers of them were killed--Although they were notified by the American Gen. some days previous to [the] bombardment to leave the town. They have paid dearly for their tenacity--These are Mexican reports. Gen Scott fought and whipt [Major] Gen. [Gabriel] Valencia on the 20 of August.--

Tuesday, 27 April 1847

The weather pleasant, The boats engaged getting Bread Flour and sea stores on board,--Unbending old sails and bending new sails. In fact making necessary arrangements for sea.

Wednesday, 28 April 1847

The weather pleasant, Agreeable to previous arrangements, we got under way and stood out to sea, about half past nine o'clock last night, bound I believe to Monterey.

Thursday, 29 April 1847

The weather pleasant, but growing somewhat cooler,--Nothing new.

Friday, 30 April 1847

The breeze fresh but weather pleasant. I have purposely avoided saying any thing of the troubles which Commodore Stockton and Lieut. Col Fremont have brought on themselves until I reach upper California where I learn the particulars more correctly. It appears that upon Gen. Kearney's arrival at Monterey, he found Commodore Shubrick there, Shubrick had sailed from the U. States after Gen. K. had left and consequently had received orders and instructions to co-operate with the Gen. and was informed that the President had assigned certain duties and the entire Government of the country to Gen. K.--Consequently the Com. was no little supprised at Stocktons proceedings and immediately took measures to correct them, In the mean time Commodore Biddle arrives and withdraws all the Naval force that was on shore, Gen. K having received by recent arrivals near twenty-five hundred men. Biddle immediately orders Stockton to proceed to the U. States in the Savannah, and to send the Congress to him at Monterey, Stockton does not obey this order. Biddle repeats the order and I am told was preparing to execute it. Gen. Kearney issues his proclamation to the people of California, and sends his aid Capt [Henry S.] Turner, to the Peubla de los Angelas without [with orders?] for Fremont to repair immediately to Monterey and report to him in person. Fremont declined obeying this order, And Turner left and returned to Monterey. A few hours after Turner's departure Fremont became alarmed at the course he was pursuing, mounted his horse, and put off full tilt after Turner, and reached Monterey within an hour or two as soon. He reported to Gen. K. when the Gen. asked him if he intended submitting to his orders, and gave him twenty-four hours to decide, Fremont was not long in deciding, and reported himself accordingly to the Gen. for orders. The Gen. then ordered him to proceed to the Peubla and disband the California Battalion. At the same time the Gen. ordered Col. Mason of the Army also to the Peubla to see that Fremont executed his the Gen. order. I have not heard the result. There were some Navy officers in the Battalion, one was a Major, and an other was [a] Captain. Commodore Biddle ordered the Major back to his station as Passed Midshipman or acting Lieut on board of his ship, and the Capt back to his station as Midshipman. Lieut Bartlett of this ship was left [in] San Francisco as chief Alcalde, On Biddle['s] arrival he repaired on board to pay his respects to the Commodore, the Commodore was walking the Deck when Bartlette went on board, as soon as Bartlette Got over side on Deck and saluted the Com. The

Commodore said to him, "Sir what Rank or station have you had in the War, has it been Field marshall, Gen, Major, Col. or what has it been,["] Bartlette replied "Neither that you have named but I have been chief Judge of the N. Department." To which Biddle said, "What a judge a living judge, Oh hell," "Sir you you will remain on shore at this place until your ship arrives when you will join her, a living judge good heavens ." All is hot water now.

Saturday, 1 May 1847

The weather cool and breeze very fresh and dead ahead. In consequence of our provission being nearly exhausted, the ship is quite light, and makes very little beating to windward.

Sunday, 2 May 1847

The weather cool, breeze quite fresh and dead ahead. We had quarters [at] 10 A. M. and service by the Capt as usual. For the first time I believe in the last twelve months we had a muster to-day of the ships company. The reading of the Regulations for the Government of the Navy has been dispensed with for the last two months although there is order of [the] Department requiring them to be read on the first of every month. Much anticipated pleasure on our return home, talked of by the Mess.

Monday, 3 May 1847

The weather cool, cloudy and breeze fresh and still ahead. The passage so far has been both tiresome and uninteresting, but perhaps not more so than usual with head winds, and unfrequented track; not even a bird or fish, to relieve the monotony.

Tuesday, 4 May 1847

The weather cool, breeze light and the ship heading within half a point of her course. A very large school of Porpoises were playing around the ship this evening. And a few small birds were to be seen.--Two men, [William] Walker & [Edward] Carrigan [Corygan] were punished to-day with six lashes each, with the cat-of-nine tails on the bare back, for disobedience of orders.

Wednesday, 5 May 1847

The weather cool breeze light, The ship heading a very good course, Had General quarters this evening, being the first I believe for one year.

Thursday, 6 May 1847

The weather something cooler than yesterday, breeze very light and ahead, Had divisional exercises this morning. A great many very beautiful blue nautilus shells caught along the ship to day, and

also a species of Barnacle, These animals, or shell fish seem to afford food, for the various sea bird[s].

Friday, 7 May 1847

The weather growing cooler, cloudy and breeze light, Nothing new.

Saturday, 8 May 1847

The weather quite cool, cloudy and breese fresh. A solitary Albatross or two is all that there is to be seen to very the dull monotony of the cruize which so far, has been both tedious and annoying, arising perhaps from our impatience to arrive and get our letters.

Sunday, 9 May 1847

The weather cool, cloudy and disagreeable, breeze variable and ahead. Had quarters at 10 A. M. After which the Rules and Regulations for the government of the Navy were Read by the 1st Lieut. This done, the Capt read a hymn and Prayer--

Monday, 10 May 1847

The weather cool, squally, and wind variable; Nothing new.

Tuesday, 11 May 1847

The weather cool, cloudy, some rain, and breeze light. A number of large black birds, very like the Albatross, (but which I believe are not) They are said by some of the crew, (I know not with what truth) that they are an inhabitant of Cooper's [Palmyra] island, which [is] situated some short distance to the westward of us, we are to day in Longitude 130° West.

Wednesday, 12 May 1847

The weather cool, cloudy and the breeze fresh, but dead ahead.

Thursday, 13 May 1847

The weather cool cloudy, and disagreeable, breeze fresh, but variable from the Northward and Eastward. I was a good deal amused at some of the sailors this evening playing. It was a play which they call "strong back." A given number equall on both sides, and the number may vary, this evening there were eight on a side,--Eight form themselves in a line, and then incline the body nearly at right angles with the hips forward, thus forming a smooth surface with their backs, and supporting each other by resting the shoulder firmly against the rump of the man just ahead of him, except one who stands at the head of the column and supports the first man, that is inclined forward. The eight on the other side, stand off at the

distance of some 40 or 50 feet, when they run and jump upon the back of those who are formed in the line, this they carry on until [the] whole eight have jump[ed] up, they then clapp their hands as a signal of success.--The farcical part of this is in some one of the jumping party's falling which happens almost every time, and when this [happens] the leaning party becomes the jumpers. And from the frequency with which they fell this evening it is difficult I judge to avoid, particularly with the three or four first jumpers, as they have to spring from the hindmost man who is inclined to the formost one, and the party leaning lends him no assistance, It is really a very rough play,--yet it develops their muscles, affords them amusement and altogether is quite Laughable, The more sedate and older men among the crew, play backgammon and chequers, Among the old particularly and generally among the crew of this ship, I have observed, a greater devotion to reading, than I have ever before known among sailors. And that kind of reading too which is calculated to improve their minds and moral character, The Books being chiefly of the family libra[r]y. I regret however, that so little attention is paid to the mental culture of the Apprentice boys.

Friday, 14 May 1847

The weather cool cloudy and wind still variable, And as our provissions are growing short, we are apprehensive of a short allowance.

Saturday, 15 May 1847

The weather cool cloudy and wind light, but still ahead.

Sunday, 16 May 1847

The weather cool cloudy and wind light, the long continuance of cool N. & N. E. winds is I believe very unusual so far to the westward. Indeed the wind for several days has much the appearance of the N. E. trade winds. All hands crew as well as officers seem much disappointed at the long and continued prevalence of contrary wind, we have to submit, patiently if we can, impatiently we must still submit to the disposer of all events, for a favorable wind, A little steam might help us along. And sailors say that no one ship can make a short passage against a head wind unless she has plenty of whiskey on board, (idle nonsense) There is no doubt however that the extreme lightness of the ship, militates very much against her, as she makes an almost incredable amount of Lee way,--however I hope for the best. We had Quarters and service as usual at 10 A. M.-- The Captain evidently from his emphatic manner of reading his selected sermon, trying to make an impression upon the minds and hearts of his crew, but I fear, that they are rather callous.

Monday, 17 May 1847

The weather same as yesterday, wind very light & variable.

Tuesday, 18 May 1847

The weather something cooler than yesterday, The breeze very light but fair, some indications of clearing up although it is yet cloudy.

Wednesday, 19 May 1847

The weather cool, cloudy, and breeze fresh and fair. All hands seem much cheered at prospect of getting in soon, and getting their letters.

Thursday, 20 May 1847

The weather cool, cloudy, squally and some rain. A Mulatto man named [William A.] Thompson was punished to-day for theft, he is a bad fellow.

Friday, 21 May 1847

The weather quite cool, still cloudy and wind variable. The crew engaged in washing paint work, scraping white wash, and repairing the rattlings of the rigging. The ship needs much scrubbing & washing, and painting withal, to give her either the cleanliness or neatness of a man of war.

Saturday, 22 May 1847

The weather cool cloudy, and wind light. About eleven o'clock to day it cleared off but for a short time only, The wind hauled more ahead this evening, Thereby lessening our prospect of reaching Monterey to-morrow, which we had all hoped to do

Sunday, 23 May 1847

The weather continuing cool cloudy and disagreeable. The breeze is quite fresh all day. We had Quarters 10 A. M. but no service. We have all been disappointed in not getting in this evening. A thick haize hangs over the land and prevents our seeing it, otherwise we might run in, at least far enough to anchor, but we shall no doubt get in [in] the morning, and then for news.

Monday, 24 May 1847

Came in and anchored about half past twelve P. M. Found here the Columbus, Warren, Dale, Erie, and three trading vessels. Received on board the letter bags. All hands busy looking for letters. I got one package, but oh fatal package to me, by it I learned [of] the death of my two youngest children, my two little, my only girls, sweet little angels, they have been called in early infancy to share the Glory and happiness of their Creator and Redeemer,--I should have been thankful could I have seen them again could I have clasped their lifeless forms to my bosom, and given a fathers farewell kiss,

it would have consoled my weak and wounded heart. Could I have moistened their winding sheet with my tears, this swelling heart of mine would have been relieved. But thou art gone my sweet little Angels, to the highest attainment of thy makers creation. The tones of thy angelic voices shall gladden all heaven with thy purity & sweetness, And oh that thy father may be prepared to meet thee in heaven, where we shall part no more. Farewell my babes, thou hast a rich inheritance in heaven, thy little voices may there plead thy fathers cause. My Mary, dearest child, My Elizabeth sweetest babe, thou hast been taken from me, thy poor fathers heart, is bruised with grief at thy loss, but thy hapyiness relieves thy fathers sorrow, for as thou wert angels on earth, thou art surely favored angels, the chosen and fondest angels of thy Creator and Redeemer in heaven.--

"Bright be the place of thy souls!
"No lovelier spirits than thine
"E'er burst from their mortal control
"In the orbs of the blessed to shine.
"On earth thou wert all but divine,
"As thy souls shall immortally be;
"And our sorrow may cease to repine,
"When we know that thy God is with thee.

"Light be the turf of thy tomb!
"May its verdure like emeralds be:
"There should not be the shadow of gloom,
"In aught that reminds us of thee.
"Young flowers and an evergreen tree
"May spring from the spot of thy rest:
"But nor cypress nor yew let us see;
"For why should we mourn for the blest?

Tuesday, 25 May-Thursday, 10 June 1847

From the 25 May to the 11th June we were busily preparing for sea and as we all fondly hoped for some time, that we were fitting for home, but in this, we were disappointed, apparently because we might by superior sailing, reach the U.S. before Commodore Biddle. As he acknowledged that the ship ought to be on her way home some time past, however we hope that our detention will not exceed a couple of months, For Biddle gives up the command on the first of July.-- On arriving at Monterey we found that considerable difficulty existed among those high in authority, but as I am not correctly informed as to the nature of their differences I leave them to their to battle among themselves. General Kearney & suit, accompanyed by Lieut Col Freemont and his company of explorers, left about the first of June for the U.S. Colonel Mason has been left as Governor of California. Commodore Stockton, accompanied by Lieut Gillespie of the Corps and a party of about thirty men leaves for the U.S. about the middle of June via the Rocky mountains. California is now quiet and bids fair to remain so, Although an increase of the military force seems

to be indespensably necessary. For depredations are constantly being committed by the Indians, and I think experience has shown that volunteer troops, are not the material for mountain and frontier warfare, The Commodore has made many changes among the officers. In this ship as follows. Dr. [Edward] Gilchrist has been ordered as surgeon, Pass[ed] Midshipman John Downs [Downes], as Master, and Midshipman [John] Wilson (Late capt of artillery in the California Battalion) [George T.] Sims [Simes] and [Hunter] Davidson have [been] ordered to the ship. Pass[ed] Midshipman [N. B.] Harrison has been detached and ordered to the command of the prize ship admittance and Lieut Revere ordered to this ship from the prize, Midshipmen [Charles S.] Bell and [Joseph S.] Byers ordered from this ship to the Warren, Lieut W. A Bartlett (Late Chief Alcalde of Yerba Buena) has been ordered back to this ship. Commodore Biddle seem[s] to entertain very little respect for any of Commodore Stockton['s] appointments, and in many instances I have no doubt has not only acted hastily but with manifest injustice to individual cases. He may however have been influenced by reasons calculated to benefit the service in the long run,--I imagine that the great sin of the old man is that he is too easily swayed in his views by the numerous favorites which he has around him, Monterey seems to be improving very rapidly indeed, and property all over the country has increased one hundred and even two and three hundred per cent within the past six months, and from present appearances I should judge that there would [be] a still farther advance. There is now not even a doubt as to the loss of the launch, with Midshipman Hugunin and Capt M.['s] two son's and nine men. The wreck is reported to have been found. The officers of this ship now are as follows, J. B. Montgomery, Comdr. J. S. Missroon 1st Lieut. Joseph W. Revere, 2nd. W. A. Bartlette 3. B. F. B. Hunter 4th John Davis Master, J. H. Watmaugh Purser, E. Gilchrist Surgeon, A. A. Henderson assisst Surgeon, H. B. Watson Lt. Marines, Midshipmen Wilson, Grafton, Simes & Davidson Boatswain Whitaker, Gunner Randall, Carpenter Wisner, Sailmaker Bruce.

[The following certificate is appended to the last page of the journal]

I certify that the above saddle was received by me on the date specified in the receipt from Albert Devinport for the general service in California under Lieut Col. J. C. Fremont. And that the said saddle was delivered to L[ansford]. W. Hastings then in command of a Detachment at Yerba Buena, who with his detachment joined Lieut Col. J. C. Fremont commander-in-chief of the California Battalion.
Monterey California
May 26th 1847

Friday, 11 June 1847

Agreeably to our orders, we got underway to-day about 11 A. M. & stood out to sea, bound either to Mazatlan or Guaymus, to prosecute

the blockade; I however hear that we shall not be detained on the coast of Mexico long. A French Sloop of war stood in to the anchorage at Monterey, just as we got under way. We left at anchor there the Columbus (74) [(]Captain [Thomas W.] Wyman) bearing the broad pennant of Commodore James Biddle to sail soon for San Francisco, The Warren (24 Captain [Joseph B.] Hull) undergoing repairs, The Dale (16 Captain [Thomas O.] Selfridge) to sail soon, The Lexington (transport Lieut Comdg [Theodorus] Bailey) Landing Army ordinance & stores, to sail soon for lower California, with troops, The Erie (transport Lieut Comdg [James M.] Watson) loaded with stores, The Julia (A prize tender Lieut Comdg [George L.] Selden) to be sold soon, The Admittance (A prize Lieut Condg [N. B.] Harrison) under trial before the Admiralty court, The Chilian Ship Confederacion, trading. The French Sloop ----- Captain ----- just arrived. We heard no news. The french sloop was from San Francisco.

Saturday, 12 June 1847

The weather hazy and winds light, Engaged receiving new rigging.

Sunday, 13 June 1847

The weather gradually turning warmer, breeze fresh & fair. At 10 A. M. we had service by the Capt and a muster of the ships company.

Monday, 14 June 1847

The weather mild & breeze fresh, Nothing worthy of note.

Tuesday, 15 June 1847

The weather mild & hazy. Breeze fresh and fair. All well.

Wednesday, 16 June 1847

The weather mild & smokey. Breeze light and fair. Lieut Revere and Midshipman Wilson both sick, but not seriously so. Had divissional exercises--

Thursday, 17 June 1847

The weather growing warm. Breeze light and fair, sea smooth. Lieut Revere apparently not so well this evening, owing perhaps to the action of the medicine.

Friday, 18 June 1847

The weather quite warm, & hazy, breeze light & a little baffling. Lieut Revere much better to-day. Land was reported to be in sight this evening.

Saturday, 19 June 1847

The weather warm, breeze light, made Cape San Lucas about eight A. M. about 11 A. M. rounded the point and fire[d] a gun, sent in a boat found an English brig at anchor. A man by the name of Ritchie came on board. We learned that the Independence, Com. Shubrick had left on the 1st June for Monterey and that the Cyane was at La paz. The prize blockading tender, is at San Jose, and from her we shall likely hear what is going on. I trust that we may not be subjected to the same that we were when we were last at Mazatlan.

Sunday, 20 June 1847

The weather very warm. About 8 A. M. came to anchor. About 11 A. M. The Cyane hove in sight, About 1 P. M. the Cyane came to anchor. By her we heard of the splendid victory gained by Gen. Scott over Gen. Santa Anna, at the place called the Cerro Gordo. And many other items of important news, among others the increase of the Marine Corps. This ancient, honorable and invaluable but much neglected Corps, has at last received some little attention from the national Legislature, by this increase I have [been] promoted to the grade of 1st Lieutenant,

Monday, 21 June 1847

The weather very warm. About nine A. M. we got under way, and stood off for Mazatlan. The Cyane filling up with water, soon to follow us.

Tuesday, 22 June 1847

The weather extremely warm, cloudy, a little rain & breeze variable and light. The land reported in sight,--lightening sharply to the S. E.

Wednesday, 23 June 1847

The weather very warm, cloudy, with lightening thundering and rain, breeze quite fresh this morning, but it is perfectly calmn this evening. Owing to the extreme darkness which prevailed in the mid-watch and some neglect, the ship was near being run on shore, but a fortunate flash of Lightening saved us. Christone has been in sight all day. The weather looks squally.

Thursday, 24 June 1847

The weather extremely warm, cloudy & wind light. About 1 P. M. we stood down near the English ships and came to anchor, Found the English Frigates Constance & Careysfort [Carysfort]. Capt Sir Baldwin Walker, very soon came on board, delighted to see us. We learned that the blockade had been formally raised by Commodore Shubrick, consequently we find ourselves in the same unpleasant

difficulty under the orders of Commodore Biddle, that we were in some three months ago under the orders of Stockton. Sir Baldwin objects to the blockade without a new Proclamation. I believe Capt Montgomery is likely to act sensibly and will not attempt to enforce any blockade, Sir Baldwin however is desposed to let him be governed by his own judgment, stating to him that neutrals were well contented, they being assured upon the authority of the President of the U. States of indemnification, for losses sustained in consequence of the illegality of the blockades on this coast. I am delighted that we cannot keep up a blockade, and hence we shall return immediately to Monterey, where we shall find shubrick in command, Who will give us orders for home. About 3 P. M. The Cyane came in and anchored. The Frigate Careysfort, got underway this evening and stood out to sea bound I believe to Valpariaso. The Constance is a sixty gun Frigate. The Careysfort is a thirty-two gun Frigate. We received some few mexican papers but they contain nothing of importance.

Friday, 25 June 1847

The weather very warm, nothing of note has transpired to-day.

Saturday, 26 June 1847

The weather very warm, The Capt has relinquished all idea of declaring the blockade renewed, and both ships are only waiting the arrival of the mail which is expected on tomorrow, after its arrival, we shall sail immediately.

Sunday, 27 June 1847

The weather continues warm, We had Quarters and service by the Captain this morning, The Mails arrived, but contained no news of importance, The Cyane sailed about half past four this evening, bound to the Sandwich Island[s], The Portsmouth about 9 P. M., bound to San Jose.

Monday, 28 June 1847

The weather quite warm. We got under way last evening, the Cyane was distant about five miles, we stood after her intending to try her sailing. The wind being very light all night, we found her about one mile ahead this morning, The breeze freshening about 8 A. M. we soon run past her and to windward, having given a fair and sound beating, we tack [the] ship and stood off for our port, and [the Cyane] kept away on her course, The Cyane is a smart sailor, but the Portsmouth is a better.

Tuesday, 29 June 1847

The weather warm & cloudy, breeze light and baffling.

Wednesday, 30 June 1847

The weather quite warm, breeze light, made the land this evening A tremendous swell setting on shore from the South East. A sure indication that there has been a very heavy gale some where to the S. E.

Thursday, 1 July 1847

The weather warm, nearly calmn, the swell very heavy, and the ship drifting slowing by heave of the swell toward the shore.--

Friday, 2 July 1847

The weather warm, clear and calmn, no abatement of the swell last night, the rolling very heavily, which made [it] exceedingly, uncomfortably, found ourselves this morning, rather too close to the shore lowered a boat and tried the strength of the current, found it 1 1/2 miles per hour, setting to the North, about 11 A. M. a breeze sprung up, so we are all right.

Saturday, 3 July 1847

The weather somewhat cooler, breeze fresh but ahead. Land in sight.

Sunday, 4 July 1847

The weather quite warm, very vivid lightning, and squally during the night, we had quite a shower of rain this morning, after which it cleared up and we stood in and anchored, about half past eleven o'clock. The Captain then stated that he would remain until seven o'clock P. M. in order that we might get some fresh provissions, so about half past one o'clock several officers, myself among the rest went on shore, landing about seven miles from San Jose. There were no horses to be procured. Mr. Mott however (who came down for the purpose of asking the officers to dine with him) told us that he had ordered some horses down, but was fearful that they would not come. Lieut Bartlette Midshipman Grafton, Davidson and myself, concluded to walk, we walked about a mile when we found it so excessively warm, that we were about to make a halt, when we suddenly came upon the horses, we mounted and immediately pushed on, we reached the town in about an hour very much fatigued, as the road was perhaps the very worst road in all California. We alighted at the house of our friend Capt. Mott's, and after resting a few moments, I hastened to procure what mess stores I could, upon which duty I was hard at work until five o'clock, I then went to Capt Motts, and partook of a hasty dinner, (And I must here state this dinner was decidedly the most splendid affair that I have seen since I have been in the Pacific) but in consequence of the great pressure of time, we were unable to do either justice to the dinner or our friend. I started off the mules about 6 o'clock with what few stores I could procure, when we all left on our return, and after making

all efforts over a bad road and on jaded horses they all except myself reached the landing about nine P. M. I unfortuately got seperated from the party, and was [a] quarter of an hour later in reaching the landing. I missed the path and was for some time looking for it. On reaching the beach and finding the boats all gone, I was in the greatest excitement, for the captain had assured me that he should leave to-night, and I knew that he would not wait a moment for me provided there was nothing else to detain him. The last boat was in sight when I reached the beach, but I could not make them hear me. I could however see the ship, and I found a small fire on the beach so I went to work (assisted by a man whom I had picked up to show me the way) and collected quite a quantity of wood and brush and made a large fire, which the officer of the [deck] answered by hoisting a lantern, but no boat was sent and I was doomed to remain on the [beach] all night which I did, without being able to sleep any.--At the earliest hour I was up and pacing the beach, when a little after sunrise I saw three boats coming from the ship, this was a great relief, for I had seriously believed that I was going to be left behind, which I should have very much regretted, not on the score of difficulty officially, but in consequence of the very great pecuniary expense to which I should have been subjected, in reaching either the Commodore, or going to the U. States or even remaining at San Jose, although I could have obtained from Capt Mott any amount which it may have been necessary to meet my peculiar situation.

Monday, 5 July 1847

The weather warm, and breeze quite light. I got on board about six A. M. I reported my return to the first Lieut. when I learned that the Capt was very angry and would no[t] arrest me, and report me to the Commodore, however I went down and washed and dressed myself, got breakfast, and called upon the Capt, when the following took place, ["]Mr. Watson why did you not come on board last night." ["]Sir" ["]circumstances entirely beyond my control prevented my reaching the beach before half past nine o'clock, although I made every effort to do so." This reply literally true as it was had no effect and was considered unsatisfactory. The Capt laid great stress upon having told me to be down at seven P. M. and said that great leniency had been shown in this ship and it appeared that officers were disposed to take advantage of it, I replied that I had not been the object of any particular leniency, and that I had nothing farther to say, in defence of myself,--He declared that he could not decide what action he would take, but that I could go on with duties as usual, what his determination may be, I confess that I feel very little concern. We got under way about seven A. M. and stood up for the cape, we arrived off the cape about 1 P. M. when the ship was hove too and a boat sent on shore to procure some Mess stores, so soon as the boat returned we filled away and stood up passed the cape, on our course. I omitted to mention that the midshipmen took their steeridge boy on shore with them to purchase their stores, the boy was unable to get down with his stores on Sunday night, but

came down early the next morning but the Capt would not send a boat for him, consequently the boy was left behind and the Midshipmen lost in money and stores about sixty dollars ($60) which amount were I Secretary of the Navy I would stopp from the Capt. pay and refund to the Midshipmen, and farther I would stopp also all the pay which the said boy may lose and all the expense to which he may be subjected while at San Jose from [the] Capt also, And I am not sure if I were President that I would dispense with the Capt. services altogether,--I will wait the result.

Tuesday, 6 July 1847

The weather pleasant, breeze light and fair. Contrary to all expectation, and customs and regulation and law, the glorious anniversary of our national Independence was permitted to pass with[out] the slightest token of respect, for which the Capt. should be used up.

Wednesday, 7 July 1847

The weather warm, breeze very light but fair.

Thursday, 8 July 1847

The weather much cooler, breeze much fresher & ahead.

Friday, 9 July 1847

The weather cool, breeze light, and bafling, (ahead)

Saturday, 10 July 1847

The weather cool, cloudy and breeze fresh, (short trip).

Sunday, 11 July 1847

The weather cool, cloudy and a little rain, Breeze fresh from the N. & W. This is or appears to be the prevailing wind on this coast at least such we have found it to be in April, May, June & July and I expect it continues all the year, We had quarters 10 A. M. and immediately thereafter we had service by the Capt, as usual, on sunday.

Monday, 12 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy, The breeze fresh. The ship heading well.

Tuesday, 13 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy. Breeze fresh. The ship making a good run.

Wednesday, 14 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy, Breeze fresh and hauling more to the N. W. but varying between N. & N. E. Henderson island [Henderson Seamount?] about 10 miles to leeward.

Thursday, 15 July 1847

The weather cool, cloudy & and little rain, breeze quite fresh, a little sea.

Friday, 16 July 1847

The weather cool cloudy and some rain, breeze fresh, considerable sea.

Saturday, 17 July 1847

The weather cool a few clouds, the breeze light & ahead, slow progress.

Sunday, 18 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy, breeze light & ahead. Had service at 10 A. M. as usual.

Monday, 19 July 1847

The weather cool cloudy and breeze light. We have now reached 138° 16' West Longitude, and still the wind continues so adverse, that we are unable to head any thing near our course. I apprehend a longer passage than usual.

Tuesday, 20 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy. Stood on the inshore tack, the [wind] is still unfavorable.

Wednesday, 21 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy. The wind varying from N W. to N E.

Thursday, 22 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy. The wind fresh, and variable as usual.

Friday, 23 July 1847

The weather quite cool, cloudy & some mist. Tack ship this morning and stood in towards the land, the ship heading considerably to leeward of our course, and our port about eight hundred miles. The making and breaking of caterers has become so very frequent in our

Mess, that I shall designate it, by the name of Revolution, brought about by means of Pronunciamento, On leaving San Diego in February last, I was for the third time elected caterer, which unenviable post I held until to-day, when Lieut. Revere got up a pronunciamento, sans ceremonie, and I was by almost universal acclamation ousted, Not I confess without a slight feeling of moritification, at the abruptness of the thing. Yet I am delighted that the thing has taken place, as it now free's me from holding this truly troublesome office again this cruise. Allon.

Saturday, 24 July 1847

The weather cool & fair in the morning, cloudy and high winds in the evening. Split some sails to-day, they being very old, untrustworthy.

Sunday, 25 July 1847

The weather quite cool, passing clouds with mist, blowing a gale.

Monday, 26 July 1847

The weather cool, passing clouds, breeze light, but more favorable.

Tuesday, 27 July 1847

The weather cool & cloudy, breeze light but fair,--

Wednesday, 28 July 1847

The weather very cool & cloudy, breeze fresh, but unfavorable.

Thursday, 29 July 1847

The weather much cooler, than I have felt it for a long time in fact it is cooler than we have had it since we have been in the Pacific, cloudy. The breeze nearly a gale, the sea very high, and the ship has considerable motion and is very uncomfortable. Took a Reef in the Topsails about five P. M. We are about one hundred and eighty miles from the land according to the Master's reckoning, and about Fifty miles to Leeward of our Port, with a Current of eighteen miles every twenty-four hours against us. Our Fresh grub is all expended some days ago. Consequently we are exceedingly anxious to get in.

Friday, 30 July 1847

The weather very cool, blowing quite a gale. About half past two A. M. Split the fore topsail in a squall, unbent it and bent a new. The bowsprit cap reported split. About five P. M. made the land about thirty miles to the leeward of Monterey. The weather being cloudy, so continuously, that the Master has had some difficulty

in getting good observations. We shall have a hard beat of it, but hope to beat up at least in two days.

Saturday, 31 July 1847

The weather continues cold, blowing quite a gale. Stood off from the land all night, split some sails during the night and all hands were called to reduce sail. Tacked and stood in for the land this morning, made it about six P. M. when we found ourselves some eight miles to leeward of our Port. (Bad)

Sunday, 1 August 1847

The weather pleasant but foggy, made the entrance of the port or bay about six A. M. stood in and came to anchor about eleven A. M. Found the Warren, Erie Malik Cadel, Admittance and two small brigs at anchor, there is no news. Comr. Biddle in the Columbus sailed for the U. States on sunday last. Comdr. Stockton left on the 14th July last.

Monday, 2 August 1847

The weather pleasant, breeze light from the (S. E.) About one and a half o'clock today we got under way for San Francisco, and stood to sea.

Tuesday, 3 August 1847

The weather cool, breeze quite fresh, made the entrance to the Bay at daylight. We stood in and came to anchor at sau salito, about nine o'clock A. M. having made the passage from Monterey to sau salito in twenty hours. The usual passage at this season of the year four days. Found the Independence & Congress laying at Yerba Buena, saluted the Broad pennant of Commodore Shubrick for the second time, despatched a Boat to the Commodore. We are all anxious to hear about going home. Mr. Bartlett returned, home stuck and expectation, contrary to every reasonable anticipation very much depressed. Notwithstanding that Shubrick only two months ago at San Jose told us that if he had the command we shoud go immediately home, These two short months have slowly passed by, he has now the command and in the face of what he then said, he now says that he is compelled to retain this ship some months longer, although there has nothing occurred which he at the time did not anticipate.--Sixty of our crew's time is now out and they demand to be sent home, which should be immdiately done

Wednesday, 4 August 1847

The weather cold cloudy or rather foggy and wind high, several of the officers went over to Yerba Buena. I took a walk over the hills.

Thursday, 5 August 1847

The weather cool & foggy. I took a long walk to-day--The crew went aft in a body to day, and asked to be sent home, those whose times have expired, There [are] sixty or seventy more whose times are out in October.

Friday, 6 August 1847

The weather pleasant, breeze light, went over to Yerba Buena.

Saturday, 7 August 1847

[No journal entry]

Sunday, 8 August 1847

[No journal entry]

Monday, 9 August 1847

The weather cool and Foggy. Found myself very refres[ed] by a good nights sleep, after the dissipations of the past three days in Yerba Buena, Took all the Guard on shore except two, and made a regular wash day Had the graves of two men (who died here a few weeks past on board the Columbus.) covered with heavy stones to prevent the cayota and wolves from scratching them up,--as these animals had commenced scratching at them & had quite a large hole dug. Capt. Montgomery left for sonoma this morning on a visit. The crew busily employed refitting ship. A man by the name of [William] Walker was engaged on the fore top mast head doing some work, when by some accident some of the ropes gave way or slipped by which he was near falling to the deck, but he was fortunately caught by a man near him, by which the latter was badly cut, by the knife of the former, the cut however is not serious.

Tuesday, 10 August 1847

The weather cool Foggy and breeze fresh. Nothing new.

Wednesday, 11 August 1847

[The weather cool Foggy and breeze] very high. Commodore [Shubrick] notwithstanding all that has been said, and the difficulties already encountered, has in the face of all law and reason, issued another paper blockade of the ports of Mexico. I do hope that the Government may never again be disgraced by such shameful ignorance and downright stupidity.

Thursday, 12 August 1847

The weather cool Foggy and disagreeable, The sailors went [on] shore this morning to drill under acting Lieut. Hunter. I had a drill of the Guard.

Friday, 13 August 1847

The weather cool Foggy & disagreeable. A Brig and a ship both came in to-day & both American. There is quite a fleet on the other side.

Saturday, 14 August 1847

The weather more pleasant than yesterday. Capt Montgomery and Lieut. Revere, both returned from sanoma yesterday evening. The Capt. went over to San Francisco, to-day, where the commodore move[d] over with the ship on Monday, for the purpose of drilling the men.

Sunday, 15 August 1847

The weather cool Foggy and wind blowing nearly a gale of wind, which is usual at this season [of the] year,--Had service this morning by the captain and muster, I went on shore this morning and took a walk found it quite pleasant.

Monday, 16 August 1847

The weather mild and breeze light this morning. Agreeable to orders from the Commodore, to move the ship from sau salito to San Francisco late (Yerba Buena) we bent sails this morning and unmorred ship but the tide not serving, we had to defer getting under way until half Past two o'clock at which time we up anchor and made sail, Running from anchor to anchor a distance of six miles, in twenty minutes, under Jib single reefed Topsails and spanker, As usual however we made a most unseamanlike come too, but I think there was [a] vast deal more confusion and noise. Hence notwithstanding the extraordinary good Qualities of our ship, by bad management and want of accurate knowledge on the part of those [who] manage her she shows to a great disadvantage at the time, that she should show to the greatest advantage. The object of our coming over was to drill, but the commodore seems to have changed his opinion, for we go to sea on Wednesday. I went on shore this evening, missed the boat at nine o'clock and [had] to remain on shore all night much against my will, as a good bed is difficult to find.

Tuesday, 17 August 1847

The weather quite Foggy and cool. I came off in the market boat, and was reminded by the 1st Lieut. that I had violated one of the orders of the ship by staying on shore without permission, This

I knew, but told him it was [an] accident so I have heard nothing more of it.--several visitors on board to-day.

Wednesday, 18 August 1847

The weather pleasant, but Foggy. Agreeable to the orders of the Commodore, which were issued at the earnest solicitation of the Capt. of this ship We got under way this morning at day light, and after a few tacks the ship was anchored at sau salito. We all supposed that we were going to sea, but it seems that the Capt or his advisor was only anxious to get out of signal distance from the Commodore. It is said that we go to sea at early daylight to-morrow morning. Nothing of note transpired.

Thursday, 19 August 1847

The weather mild, Foggy and breeze light. We got under way this morning about six A. M. and stood to sea, bound to Monterey.

Friday, 20 August 1847

The weather cool, Foggy and breeze light. About half past two o'clock last night owing to some misunderstanding, the ship was very near being run on shore. The officer of the Deck Lieut Revere, says that he steered the courses which he was directed to go by the Capt. The Captain insists that he did not, Lieut R was suspended, However between them we were near being in a most critical position. About three P. M. a large sail was seen standing in for the entrance of the bay of San Francisco Dr Gilchrist was taken ill last night, and is said by the Assistant Surgeon Dr Henderson to be dangerously ill, I had quite a chill and fever last evening myself. Henderson gave me an emetic, notwithstanding I passed quite a restless night, I feel something better this morning yet I am far from feeling well. I should have mentioned on the 18th that Lieut. Hunter of this ship, on coming down to the landing the night of the seventeenth, it being quite dark, fell and bruised his nose very much blacking both his eyes,--where excavations are made so near the generally [used] thoroughfares they should have some boards or pieces of timber laid around them to protect persons, not familiar with the streets. Lieut. Bartlette has been indisposed for several days with a diseased ear, which seems to threaten the loss of hearing in the affected ear, I hope however that no such bad result will occur. A black man named [Andrew] Robinson has been dangerously ill for some time with consumption. The doctor says that he cannot live but a very short time.

Saturday, 21 August 1847

The weather cool cloudy & breeze light, made the entrance of the bay about two o'clock, and stood into, but at dark we are some distance from the anchorage. It is intended however to anchor to-night. The poor Fellow Robinson who had been some time sick, breath-

ed his last, sometime during the latter part of last night. He was a quiet and orderly servant, and a fair cook. Dr Gilchrist, Lieut. Bartlette & Lieut. Hunter are all better to-day. I feel about the same.

Sunday, 22 August 1847

Monterey. The weather pleasant, We came to anchor last night about nine P. M. Found the Warren Capt. Hull the Dale Capt. Selfridge, The Erie Capt. Watson, The Southampton Capt [Robert D.] Thorburn, The Admittance Capt. Harrison, and three smaller vessels at anchor, By the Southampton and the politeness of Mr. Thorburn I received two letters and two packages of papers, My wife children & family all well,--Most of the news had been anticipated by later advices from the U. States. We learned this evening that there was no going on shore here until the ship was ready for sea, whether this is done for punishment, or to annoy us, we cannot yet comprehend. We had service by the Capt. and an inspection of the crew at 10 A. M. After which the Capt landed with the remains of Robinson who died on the 21st and buried him in the new burying [ground], or rather the place appropriated for the interment of strangers, seamen and others, &.c.

Monday, 23 August 1847

The weather pleasant. Went on shore to-day, nothing new. The place improving very rapidly.

Tuesday, 24 August 1847

The weather pleasant, but Foggy. Spent the day on shore, and although it was tiresome, yet it was a relief from the ship.

Wednesday, 25 August 1847

The weather warm, & Foggy. An English Brig came from San Francisco this evening, nothing new.

Thursday, 26 August 1847

The weather pleasant. Went on shore this morning, took dinner with Mr. Larkin. The Congress came in this evening from San Francisco, by her we learn that we go in a few days to Mazatlan. A military funeral took place on shore this evening. Monterey has been quite sickly.

Friday, 27 August 1847

The weather quite Foggy this morning but cleared up about 10 A. M. and was very clear and warm for the remainder of the day. The Fog is almost always very dense here at this season of the year early in the morning, and the [fogs] are usually cool, with very

heavy dews, but I believe they are not deleterious or prejudicial to health uncleanliness of the streets and the immediate vicinity of the houses seems to be the only cause of sickness or contagious fevers. A small Danish Brig came in to-day.

Saturday, 28 August 1847

The weather warm & clear. Nothing new.

Sunday, 29 August 1847

The weather clear and warm, Had Quarters at 10 A. M. and service by the Capt. Went on shore, At 1 P. M. went on board the Dale, & dined there, after dinner went on shore, There was quite a dance at Mr. Artnalls, About 8 P. M. Lieut. Hunter & myself went to the first Lieut. who was on shore and requested him to be so kind as to ask the Capt. to permit us to remain on shore to attend the dance, but he abruptly refused, so we had to come off.

Monday, 30 August 1847

The weather Foggy, this morning, the remainder of the day warm & clear, Transferred Private [William] Smith to the Store [Ship] "Erie" to go home, he having become feeble from age, & unable to do duty, on board.

Tuesday, 31 August 1847

The weather pleasant, but cloudy & Foggy. No news.

Wednesday, 1 September 1847

The weather pleasant & Foggy. The drill that was to have taken place, to-day was postponed. The Danish brig went to sea to-day.

Thursday, 2 September 1847

The weather mild, but Foggy. Agreeably to the postponement of yesterday, We landed at 9 A. M. this morning, the Sailors & Marines of the Congress, Portsmouth & Dale, about 400 in all and had a drill and Parade, it [was] quite pleasant apart from the dust which was almost suffocating, Returned with the Men on board ship about 12 M. The drill & Instruction was under the direction of Lieut J[acob]. Zeilin. The afternoon was spent in getting ready for sea.

Friday, 3 September 1847

The [weather] damp & Foggy. The ship contrary to what all expected, was reported this morning for sea, and accordingly we got under way this evening about 2 P. M. As the Congress & Dale are going to sea to-morrow, we all thought that the Portsmouth would not sail,

but Capt. Montgomery it seems is determined to be contrary. A lot [of] Arms, and accoutrements were received on board from the Army.

Saturday, 4 September 1847

The weather cool, Foggy amd breeze fresh Although I am no believer, in the old saying that it is bad luck to commence any undertaking on a Friday, Yet it seems to prove true with us. As in every case where we have sailed on Friday we have had adverse winds which is now the case therefore we have dubbed the Capt. the Jona of the ship. I was taken quite unwell this evening with something like a chill.

Sunday, 5 September 1847

The [weather] cool cloudy & breeze light. I feel something better this morning. I however remained in bed all day and took some medicine, The [captain] had quarters and said prayers & read a sermon at 10 A. M.

Monday, 6 September 1847

The weather cool & cloudy, breeze light. Nothing new.

Tuesday, 7 September 1847

The weather growing milder, considerable drilling with the musket going on. Had a correspondence with the Captain, in regard to my store room, which drew forth a gratuitous letter from the 1st Lieut. I however obtained from the Capt. all that I wished.* I had some

---

*The following letter is included in Lieutenant Watson's letter-book:

U. S. Ship Portsmouth
At Sea, Sept. 7th 1847.

Sir:

I respectfully beg leave to submit the following report.

A considerable quantity of ships Arms & accoutrements have been stored in the Marine store room of this ship, contrary (so far as I can learn) to the usage of the service, and in violation of the following Regulation approved by the secretary of the Navy in the year 1818, which says: "A store room, on board of each ship to be in the possession of the Marine Officer, is to be approp[r]iated exclusively for the spare clothing Accoutrements, and all other necessaries for the use of the Marines."

My object is making this report, is that I may be relieved from all responsibility, which the Clothing belonging to the Government, may sustain from loss or damage, from these ships Arms & Accoutrements, or the ingress and egress of persons connected with them.

I respectfully request a written answer.

little fever this evening but I am much better.

Wednesday, 8 September 1847

The weather clear, breeze light, but fair sailing about six knots the hour, took some medicine and turned in quite early. Nothing new.

Thursday, 9 September 1847

The weather mild hazy and breeze fair. Made the island of Guadaloupe, fired a Gun at it which kicked up a dust. Had General Quarters this evening, and exercised the big guns, I found that when all hands were called, or rather when all boarders were called that there was no one left in the light room of the Magazine, which it strikes me is very wrong.

Friday, 10 September 1847

The weather clear and fine, some rain last night. (Sometime during the morning the Gunner took the keys of my store room and went into my store room without my knowledge). I am so much better to day that I came off the list, and went to duty.

Saturday, 11 September 1847

The weather clear, warm and nearly calmn. Nothing new.

Sunday, 12 September 1847

The weather clear, very warm and nearly calmn. At 10 A. M. The Captain read prayers and a sermon, after which there was a Muster.

Monday, 13 September 1847

The weather warm clear & breeze light. Made a sail on the larboard quarter, apparently standing the same way that we are. We lost sight of her about eight A. M. hence she must have hauled her wind. It strikes me as somewhat strange that Commander Montgomery should not have made an effort to overhaul her as she is near the enemies coast, and Privateers have been reported in these seas. I think to

---

I am sir
Very Respectfully
your Obt. Servt.
H. B. Watson
Lieut. U. S. Marines
Comdg: the Guard

To
Commander}
J. B. Montgomery Esqr:}
Comdg U. S. Ship Portsmouth}

say the least of it, that it is a neglect of duty. A good deal of drilling to-day.

Tuesday, 14 September 1847

The weather very warm, clear, & breeze light, made a sail to-day in the starboard quarter & land on the larboard bow.

Wednesday, 15 September 1847

The weather quite warm, saw a sail to-day.

Thursday, 16 September 1847

The weather very warm, breeze light in the morning, but during the evening it blew quite a severe gale with a very high sea from the south east--

Friday, 17 September 1847

The weather growing warmer, the Theremometer standing at 84, and the water 85, still blowing heavy, the [ship] under easy sail standing off and on.

Saturday, 18 September 1847

The weather hot, the wind and sea entirely gone down, and we had a change of wind today, stood around the cape fired two guns, and Ritchie the Pilot came on board he had no news, so we stood down to San Jose. Dr Henderson and the Pilot went on shore--we had several very severe squalls during the night.

Sunday, 19 September 1847

At early day light this morning a sail was made off the cape backing and filling in what was thought a suspicious manner, we made sail for her but before reaching her another sail was reported we soon however overhauled the first which proved to be a yankee whaler called the Thomas of Sag harbor late from the North west coast, 1200 barrels of oil, came down for supplies. The other sail was the congress which soon came up, and a short [time] after the Dale came up also having sailed there after we did from Monterey. They both had fair winds, we communicated with the Congress, after which we all filled away and stood for San Jose The [Portsmouth] leading the other two vessels with the most perfect ease It was squally and there was considerable confusion during the evening in working [the] ship. We fired a gun and got off the Doctor when we all made sail, we for Mazatlan for news, the Congress laying off and on and the Dale for La Paz. The[y] heard from Mr. Mott nothing new, they have had some heavy gales here which has destroyed the fruit, the people are suffering from want of Provissions. (but farther anon.)

Monday, 20 September 1847

The weather intensely warm and all hands nearly suffering for water on the short allowance which we are on, only three quarts, not more than a healthy man would drink, but we have to allow half for cooking, it is truly hard times. There was rather a mutinous and threatening mummering among the men last night during the mid watch, the [captain] called all hands to muster and had the Regulations for the government of the navy Read, he made a speech. "Bah."

Tuesday, 21 September 1847

The weather excessively warm wind very light, Some of the crew reported by the surgeon as becoming sick for the want of water, and an additional quart served out, It seems hard to work [when] men as ours are on so short an allowance of water. The work is unavoidable, in consequence of the extreme variableness of the wind, at this place.

Wednesday, 22 September 1847

The weather growing if anything warmer, made land this morning, and fell to leeward of our port, several sail reported at anchor.

Thursday, 23 September 1847

The weather extremely warm, wind light, in making the port, we fell considerably to the leeward, and were all night beating up. Early this morning a Boat from the Brittish Frigate Constance [passed] and stated there was news from Mexico of an interesting character, about 9 A. M. we came to anchor when Capt M. paid a visit to Sir Baldwin Walker, and on his return we learned that Gen. Scott had advanced from Peubla, and had fought another battle near the city of Mexico In which he gained a most complete victory taking some 3,000 prisoners, and killing & wounding some 5,600 others so that out of 9000 mexicans but 400 hundred escaped, who fled to the main body of the Mexicans, which was driven by Scott's Forces pell mell into [the] city, & by some news which arrived this morning Scott was in the possession of all the strong holds in or near [the] city, and that nothing prevented him from entering the city, but he had not done so as he was then in correspondence with Santa Anna in regard to a peace, An armistice of a few days had heen concluded: but which was interrupted by the bad faith of the Mexicans. Scott was planting his morters and cannon for bombarding the city. In the fight which took place a few days previous, the mexican Army was commanded by General Valencia, and the Americans by Scott, He gained this action at the point of the bayonet, and without Artillery, he took from the Mexicans thirty pieces of well appointed Artillery. It is confidently believed that a peace will ensue. Commodore Ap catesby Jones has been ordered out here to relieve Com. Shubrick. Good. The weather looking squally last evening, the English Frigate

Constance, and Brig Spy, and ourselves got under way and stood off and on,

Friday, 24 September 1847

The weather as usual very warm, found ourselves considerably to leeward of the Port. We sailed with [the] English Frigate and last night & this morning and beat them with ease, although the wind was light. As we pass near the English Frigate last night her band played Hail Columbia. When we manned our rigging and gave three cheers in answer for the compliment, (as we had no music) our cheers was promptly answered by them, about one o'clock last night we had a very sever[e] [storm] of thunder lightening and rain but very little wind. We made a sail to windward this morning, and went in pursuit, soon overhauled her and found her to be the Helena of liverpool under English colors from the Sandwich Islands, no news. About 12 M. we had another thunder storm. The [This] being the equenox we may [expect] these gusts for several days.

Saturday, 25 September 1847

The weather warm & squally, we [had] some lightening and thundering with considerable rain, owing to some cause or other, (mismanagement) we came very near running into the brittish Brig last night.

Sunday, 26 September 1847

The weather warm, cloudy & breeze light. We had quarters at 10 A. M. afterwards we [had] the usual religious exercises by the Capt. in which I regret to say no one seemed to be so zealous as him self. We are laying off & on.

Monday, 27 September 1847

The weather continues warm, & squally. Standing off and on waiting for news, stood down near the "Constance," when sir Baldwin Walker came on board to pay a visit.

Tuesday, 28 September 1847

The weather warm and squally, sent a boat along side the Frigate, when Capt. Sir W. said that his boat had just gone in for the news, and that he would send us the news so soon as she returned. A Boat from the Frigate came along side about two o'clock, when we learned that Gen. Scott entered the city of Mexico on the 13th inst. after light fighting, and also the painful rumor, that Brig. Gen. [Persifor F.] Smith had been killed and Brig Gen. [William J.] Worth mortally wounded, which Sir B Walker said was mere rumor, and that he did not believe it.-- Santa anna had fled from the city with about five thousand Men, and Gen that Gen. Scott had despatch[ed] three thousand men in hot pursuit. After receiving this news we squared away for San Blass.

Wednesday, 29 September 1847

The weather very warm. A great deal of lightening and rain, passed near the tres mories [Marias].--

Thursday, 30 September 1847

The weather as usual, made San Blas this morning Saw two or three small sail in the river, in the evening it fell calmn, and there being a heavy S. W. swell running which was drifting us into to shoal water, we about sunset clewed up all sail and let go an anchor, the ship rolling very heavily, about eight P. M. we got a fresh breeze off the land when we up anchor and stood to sea, all rejoiced at getting clear of an ugly position.

Friday, 1 October 1847

The weather very warm, and calmn a great number of dolphins and trigger fish around the ship this morning, a large number of which were caught. A sail reported suppposed to be the Constance. About 11 A. M. a fresh breeze sprung up, which by three P. M. increased to a brisk gale, from S. E. We are bound to San Jose.

Saturday, 2 October 1847

The weather extremely boistirous the sea running very high and the ship very uncomfortable, About half past eight last night, the gale freshened a good deal, (the wind veering alternately from S. W. to S. and to S. E.) and all hands were called to reef Topsail but the sea being so very high. It was determined to furl the square sails, which they succeeded in doing after an infinite degree of noise and confusion in about an hour, they then set the Mizin storm staysail main spenser, fore spenser and for top mast staysail, which two last sails caused the ship to pitch very heavily, and rendered her uncomfortable for the night, One of the sailors by the name of [Charles] Peters was unfortunately struck by a block early in the row on the cheek bone, which broke the bone in, and gave the man a great deal of Pain. All this confusion, noise and the injury of the seaman might have been prevented if sail had been reduced before dark and every indication of the weather forboded a very heavy storm. About 4 A. M. the fore spenser and Topmast staysail were taken in after which the ship was more comfortable, but still rolling and pitching terribly. We took some breakfast pretty much as we could get it, as there was too much motion to set the table regularly, every one seemed fatigued and disgusted no one having been able to sleep and some quite sea sick. About 11 A. M. it appeared evident that the gale was breaking, and the ship became more easy, nearly all were ready for dinner, and we at least most of us eat heartily. Just after the dishes were removed we were most unexpectedly surprised by an unusual and extraordinary arrival. An unfortunate gull had been blown off from the shore, when being no doubt much fatigued, with struggling against the wind he tried to find shelter on board

the ship, but in lighting the wind precipitated [him] against some of the rigging, and before he could recover himself, he fell through the ward room hatch on to the wardroom table, which startled all hands a little bit at first. About five P. M. they closed reefed and set the three topsails. The night bidding fair to be if not so bad as last night, at least boisterous and uncomfortable, Wind, squally with rain.

Sunday, 3 October 1847

The weather somewhat moderated, and so much so by 11 A. M. that sail was made on the ship to top gallant sails, We had a muster at 10 A. M. but no service as it clouded up and threatened rain. About 4 P. M. a sail was reported ahead, and soon after wards land was seen just ahead of us. As the sail was standing down towards [us] we soon came up abreast of her she being some 5 miles to windward as some said but I think she was not more than two miles, we fired a shot ahead of her, which soon brought her down under our stern, she proved to be the English Brig Mary, from Guaymas bound to Mazatlan at least so said her Captain but I have my doubts as to [the] truth of all his statement, she was however permitted to pass. This shows how necessary it is to keep this coast under strict blockade, had it been done, this vessel would be supplying the eneny with perhaps the means of war.

Monday, 4 October 1847

The weather quite warm cloudy and breeze light We lost sight of the land during the night, being considerably to the northward of our port. All hands a good [deal] disgusted with the cruise, & humbug consequent thereon.

Tuesday, 5 October 1847

The weather warm cloudy & breeze light. Made a sail to day in near the land, and kept the ship away in pursuit of her, about 4 P. M. fired a gun but I suppose she did not hear it as no notice was taken of it, we are however overhauling her, and unless she is favored by the darkness of the night we shall soon be able to reach her with a shot.

Wednesday, 6 October 1847

The weather quite warm, wind light came up with and boarded the sail which was ahead of us all the afternoon, about two o'clock A. M. she proved to be the American Brig Thomas H. Benton from san Diego, bound to La Paz, no news. The breeze being light we did not make any thing until day light when a light breeze sprung up and we stood on our course, about 11 A. M. we made the Congress at anchor off the Palmio's, about three P. M. we stood into the Bay of San Jose and anchored at the old anchorage, sent a boat to the Frigate, and put them to work watering [the] ship. The Boat returned from the

Frigate, when we learned that the Frigate was watering up there with ease the water being superior to that obtained down here it was determined to go up there and finish watering. We learned also that it was Captain [Elie A. F.] Lavalletts [LaVallette] intention to sail tomorrow evening for Guaymas togther with this ship and the Dale, he intends taking that place, it will cost many lives as the sonorians are used to fighting. The store ship lexington passed here yesterday bound to Monterey, she carries a confused account of the news.

Thursday, 7 Octobér 1847

The weather warm, All hands busily employed watering, Nothing new.

Friday, 8 October 1847

The weather very warm, busily preparing for sea, a great many men returned from the watering place drunk, and a number of the men taken sick from exposure to the sun. Capt Mott visited the ship to-day, I left a letter to go home by Capt Peterson, About 11 A. M. the Congress made signal to get under way, when both ships got under way the P. leading the C. with ease--

Saturday, 9 October 1847

The weather quite warm and breeze light The Congress as compared with this ship is a remarkable dull sailor in light winds, and in fact she will be so in all winds along[side] of this ship. About 5 P. M. a sail was made standing in to San Jose the Congress made signal to us to stand for her and see what news she brings, if any, and where from, she looked at sunset very much like a Mexican vessel. We are all anxious for peace, and as this schooner had a flag at her mast head which we could not distinctly make out, so there is some speculation as to the news of peace.

Sunday, 10 October 1847

The weather very warm, Sometime in the midwatch last [night] we overhauled the vessel seen astern at night, she proved to be the Chilian Brig Argo from China, and we took possession of her as a prize. The Brig is under Chilian colors, from China via Sandwich Island with a cargo of China goods. The vessel is not a prize, but the goods being the property of Wm Robinson of N. York an American citizen thus being American goods, destined for an enemies port are a prize. Robinson has after considerable delay ransomed the cargo for four thousand dollars, under a bond to enter the said ship and cargo in an American port.--

Monday, 11 October 1847

The weather very warm and breeze light, being a good [bit] delayed by the slowness of the Congress and our prize, in our passage.

Tuesday, 12 October 1847

The weather the same, the Congress got ahead and is out of sight in consequence of our having to wait for the prize. We took the prize in tow, until it fell calmn, when the Capt concluded to send a prize crew on board under Lieut Bartlette, and make all haste to join the Commodore, whom we presume got ahead of us while we were detained making arrangements with Robinson as to the ramsome of his cargo. (Lovallatte is called commodore now).

Wednesday, 13 October 1847

The weather very warm, breeze light, a large quanity of drift wood passed us to-day, where it is from is uncertain, it may be from the Northern shore, or it may be from the Colorado, which at this season of the year is very much swollen and inundates all the low country on either Bank, The Brig stood off to N. &. E. this morning and is not in sight to night. A good deal of preparation making for the attack and storming [of] Guaymas. (Bah all stuff).

Thursday, 14 October 1847

The weather very warm and breeze light. Made the Congress ahead this morning, The Brig nearly out of sight astern, About 12 M. the Congress squared away & stood down for us, when within a half mile of us she tack her main topsail and sent an officer on board of us, when we received orders to stand in to Loretto [Loreto] and communicate. The Congress filled away it is said for "Molihe" [Mulege] to which place we go after leaving Loretto.

Friday, 15 October 1847

The weather very warm, breeze very light. We were all day beating up to Loretto, we arrived off the place about half past five P. M. when a boat was dispatched with the first Lieut. to the shore. I could see but little of the place even with a spy glass, But so far as I could see it appeared to be pleasantly situated in a small strip of level land on the margin of the Bay. The Church appeared to be a large building with steeple, surrounded by some very respectable looking trees. The town I learn does not number more than twenty or thirty houses and perhaps not more than one hundred souls. The Bay is large and spacious, and I learn that in former days was the rendezvous of the Spanish men of War, about which time the town of Loretto was very much larger than at present, but was destroyed by a earthquake some thirty years ago. The Bay is admirably defended by the island of [Santa] Catalina on the N [S], and the Island of Carmen to the S. & S. W.

Saturday, 16 October 1847

The weather quite warm, breeze fresh. The boat which went on shore yesterday evening, returned about 9 P. M. We learned that a body of men from Guaymas had crossed over to "Molihe" and had imprissoned an American by the name of Adams, and starved him to death,--we also learned that they were destroying a good deal of property, and had entirely destroyed the property of an American named Davis, worth twenty thousand dollars, The "Dale", Capt. Selfridge, had been to "Molihe" and bombarded the place and destroyed it, they had also landed at Loretto and and taken two field pieces, after which she proceeded to La Paz. The prize schooner hove in sight about noon, the high hills around Guaymas in sight, but the wind hauled ahead, so that we shall have to beat up which will detain us until 10 o'clock to-morrow. A sail reported to windward, probably the Congress.

Sunday, 17 October 1847

The weather very warm, the Breeze light. Stood in around the island of Lobos, found the Congress at anchor, she sent us when we stood on to the mouth of the inner harbor, where we anchored, we saw a Chilian Brig at anchor which it is said had recently landed seven hundred stand of arms, since she is a prize. The Congress stood in and anchored, and very soon after the Prize Brig came in, Preparations were immediately commenced for erecting batteries, and warping the ships into their position. A boat was sent on shore by the Congress, when she returned, we learned that it was the intention of the authorities to fight until all was cold, so tomorrow it will be the hardest fend off. There is no doubt of the result.

Monday, 18 October 1847

The weather very warm and breeze light. The Boats were going to & fro all night, sounding and laying out warps. A medium 32 was landed on the western slope of Almagro island, and a long nine was planted on the top of Ardillio island, the prize Brig Argo was hauled in between the two islands, she has two small guns on board, Much was said about the position selected for the 32, both for and against it. I however take but little interest in it as I preceive that the dilatory and temporizing course about to be persued, will lead to no definite result. Although there appears to be considerable excitement among the men and I have no doubt if they were led into a fight [they] would behave most gallently. These arrangements being made the rest of the night was devoted to arranging the ammunition and making observations. All this day Monday was spent in making such minor arrangements as was deemed necessary, by which it will be seen that a great as well as disgraceful fau pax was committed. As [Colonel Antonio] Campusano [Campuzano] was busily employed removing his stores, cannon and munitions of war beyond our reach. About twelve o'clock it was determined to move the ships to their position in the inner harbor, but night closed in and the

ships were not moved an excuse was offered, that they were waiting for a wind notwithstanding they had warps already placed. Thus the men were kept up all night & all day without rest so important on the eve of Battle. By this delay error number two was irredeemably committed.

Tuesday, 19 October 1847

The weather cool and pleasant. About two o'clock A. M. the Congress commenced getting under way. The Portsmouth got under way about 4 A. M. and took position about 1 mile from the town by 5 A. M. The Congress got her position about 1 1/4 miles from the town by seven A. M. Although we had been off the place for three days, the town had no yet been summoned to surrender. At 12 M. Capt. Montgomery of this ship was sent on shore to summons the Governor to surrender, (Dr. Gilchrist acting as interpreter). Capt. Lavalette was repeatedly urged this morning to do so at an early hour, but he replied that he had time enough, (which proved wrong), however as stated above Com. M. was sent on shore, where he was politely received by Gen. Compusano who requested five hours to return his answer, which was most imprudently granted by Com. M. These five hours thus gained brought it [to] five o'clock in the evening, when the Compusano['s] answer was received, in which he declined delivering up the place, It was then too late to commence the bombardment. Here the third great error was committed, and our sagacious commanders could then see how completely they had been out generalled. The men were kept at their guns all night and the American Flag kept flying.

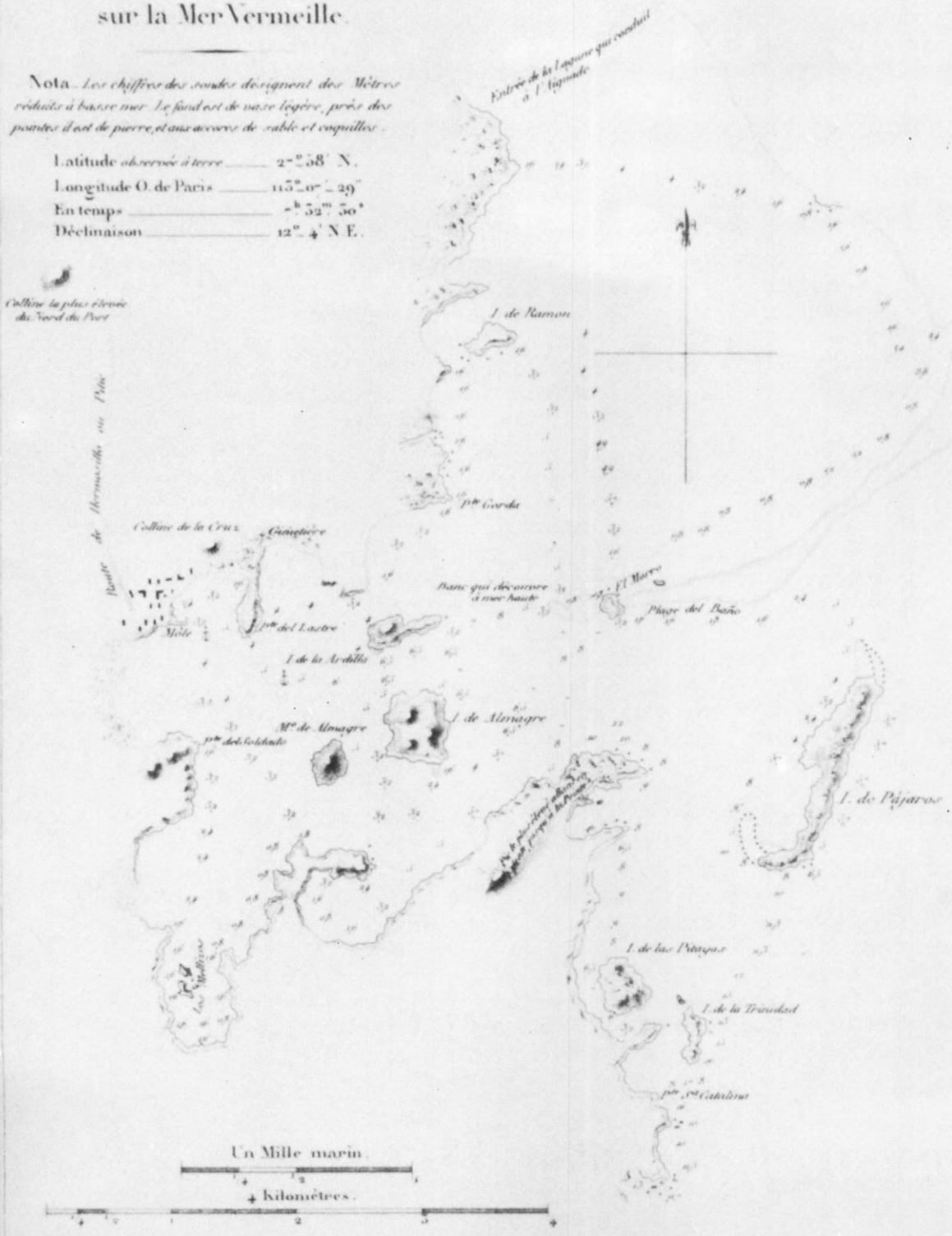
Wednesday, 20 October 1847

All hands were called this morning at four A. M. and Breakfasted at 5. The morning were clear and beautiful, a gentle breeze was blowing from N. W.--Everything was still and silent on shore, not more than half a dozen human beings were to be seen moving about the place, and these from their hurried steps clearly indicated that they were preparing to leave, in fact about half past five a number of women and children were seen moving off into the hills in the rear of the town, each carrying such small bundles of clothes and food as they could. At six A. M. we beat to quarters, when Capt. Lavallette made signal to commence firing, and fired a Gun from his poop Deck at the same time. The fire was then constant from both ships, the thirty-two pounder and a small nine pound field piece, place[d] in commanding positions, (but at a very [great] distance from the town) for about one hour and a half, having thrown about seven hundred shot and shell into the harbor and town,--The Congress at first fired particularly bad and nearly all her shot fell into the water some distance from the warf, owing to the want of sufficient elevation of her guns, this being corrected her long thirty two's threw well. During the firing on board this ship, quite a scene occurred on board this ship. Our preimer considers

PLAN
DU PORT
DE GUAYMAS
sur la Mer Vermeille.

Nota. *Les chiffres des sondes désignent des Mètres réduits à basse mer. Le fond est de vase légère, près des pointes il est de pierre, et aux accores de sable et coquilles.*

Latitude observée à terre	27°. 58′ N.
Longitude O. de Paris	115°. 07′. 29″
En temps	7ʰ. 32ᵐ. 30ˢ
Déclinaison	12°. 4′ N.E.



that he is a Douglass or a Hutton in Gunnery,* but in fact his knowledge is little more than egotisticial vanity, wished to point every gun and direct the moment of firing them, (notwithstanding the ship was perfectly motionless,) as said he the officers know nothing about gunnery, a very high compliment at least to the ability of his equals, however this mode of firing was too slow for the capt and while the premier was forward attending to some[thing], the capt directed some of the Gunners aft in Lieut. Hunters divission to fire as soon as they were ready, consequently bang went a number of Guns in Hunter's divission. The premier in violent manner [wanted] to know who fired those Guns, threatened to send below the officers and confine the gunners, he was informed that the capt ordered them to be fired, When he remarked, that he be dam, if he would have any thing more to do with it, and that he would ridicule the capt in the papers, he went aft, and said something to the capt but I could not hear what it was, I judge however that it was not very satisfactory, as he returned to the fore castle, and remarked to Lieut R, fire sir when you are ready. I take no farther interest in the matter, His manner and Language was both contemptous and disrespectful, and most any other commander would have given the gentleman the pleasure of a few days below. About half past seven A. M. A man was seen on the house of the English consulate with a white flag, but disappeared almost immediately. It seems that he was struck in the breast by a thirty two pound shot when in the act of hoisting a flag of truce. A few minutes after this there were two white flags seen, one at the Custom house office and one on point Lastro. In a minute all was silence and we stopped firing on the hoisting of the white flag, very soon the Chief Judge or Alcalde of the place came off, and informed us or rather Capt. L. that Gen. Campusano had retreated in the night with all his forces and artillery without the people of the town's being aware, he said of it (false)--That he the Alcalde being the highest officer now here would deliver up the town and public buildings, stating that Campusano had rifled the public buildings of all their contents and carried these contents away with him, thus hostilities ceased, and we receive an empty town which might have been taken 24 hours sooner. In the afternoon Brevt Capt. Zeilin and myself landed with about seventy marines, and a piece of artillery when Lieut W. A. Bartlette read the Proclamation of Capt Lavallette, in the public square, (but there was a host of absent people out of hearing to listen to it although it commenced "A Los hatitans de Guaymas sova," and was written in the Spanish language by the reader.[)] This read and the american Flag hoisted, we took a stroll to see what had been the damage and to our surprise we found it truly contemptable, and were at once convinced that round shot could make very little impression on adobe walls. The Merchants both native and foreign, finding

---

*Lieutenant Watson, it is assumed, refers to Major General Sir Howard Douglas who published A Treatise on Naval Gunnery, and the numerous experiments of English mathematician, Charles Hutton, on the force of gunpowder and its applications to artillery.

that Captain L was not going to occupy the town with a military force requested and obtained permission to remove from the place all their merchandise and effects.--This done we returned on board ship a good deal fatigued and thoroughly disgusted with the temporizing policy of Capt. L. Scarcely had our boats left the wharf, when squadrons of enemy were seen coming in to the town, and although an occasional shell was thrown among them, such was their worthlessness that very few exploded. Consequently Campusano found his deserted town still at his command and actually as I was told slept in a house that night within range of our Guns. Fifty men could have held the place.

Thursday, 21 October 1847

Capt. Zeilin & myself with 70 marines were ordered on shore again this morning. Capt. L. Comdr. M. & Lieut B. came on shore to receive the public buildings. Lieut. [Enoch G.] Parrott landed with a party of seamen to blow up the Fort, but did not succeed, owing to the tenacity with which the adobies held together, and want of skill in mining, the large holes which he made at the base of the works in which he placed the powder were left open consequently the force of the powder escaped th[r]ough [the] opening without injuring the works. A piece of artillery was landed from the Congress. Notwithstanding that the town is almost deserted, yet there were persons still left who regardless of consequences and for the purposes of gain, had plenty of Rum, and by stelth supplied our men with large quantities of it. About three P. M. we returned on board, got dinner, and received another order to go on shore. Capt. Zeilin, myself and Lieut Hunter, with Marines and about 40 seamen and two pieces of artillery landed and took possession of the store of Mr. Robinson, the object of our landing, so far as I could learn was to protect the property of this Robinson (an American) which it was rumored the enemy intended burning tonight. About eight P. M. we were informed by a man who had been sent out as a spy upon the enemy, that they were advancing in force, and were close at hand, this was believed possible as they had intelligence of our small force, and from their intimate knowledge of the village they may have conceived a noctural attack most suitable, and there is no doubt that it was, Capt. Zeilin considered it necessary to make signal for a reinforcement, which was immediately answered by firing a shell in the direction the enemy were likely to come, which fortunately exploded and no doubt cause[d] the enemy to retreat to his camp. In about 40 minutes we had a reinforcement of near 350 effective men, and two pieces of artillery, making our force altogether near 450 men. Capt L. & Comdr. M. came on shore with the men. The wind had sprung up about sunset and by nine o'clock blew a furious gale, In the distribution of the forces I was posted on the top of a row of houses with fifty marines, the roofs of the houses in this country are flat and covered with dirt, over it is a covering of sand and lime,--this being the dry season, the sand and dust from the hills added to that of the tops of the houses, kept up a continued cloud of dust all night, large pebbles and lumps of clay

were pelting us like hail, while the eyes mouth and nostrills were filled with dust, altogether I never passed so miserable or wretched a night in my life. The firing of the Gun in reply to our singal caused the enemy to retreat and we remained unmolested by them for the night although we were on the alert, I conceive that Campusano is extremely ignorant of his profession, for had he attack us with enery, our loss must have [been] very considerable and if he had fired the town he must have driven us to our boats for the advantage was all [on] his side.--

Friday, 22 October 1847

The Reveille was beat this morning about five A. M. when the troops all paraded in the square, Comdr. Montgomery proposed to march out & give the enemy battle, and although we all had passed so miserable a night, the proposition [was] hartily responded [to] by the whole force, Capt. Lavellette, declined doing so, and he at seven A. M. with his whole force except twenty M. and thirty sailors & one piece of artillery, returned on board the Congress. Comdr. M. remained on shore all day with a force of two hundred men. During the night past some little excesses were committed and some petty thefts were made by the sailors of the Congress, but not more perhaps than occurs with this description of men in all places under similar circumstances. During the day we occupied the fort, and some few persons came into the town and two persons were fired upon by the patrols, owing to their running from the guard, this I thought improper; for by the proclamation we had issued the people had been invited to return to the town, & resume their daily avocations, and the running of the two men was no more than might have been expected.--Lieut. Bartlette and a party of men came on shore to day to assist Mr Robinson to remove on board of his ship, all the goods remaining in his Uncle's store, they got th[r]ough about sunset and we returned on board the ship, believing and hoping that we should no have to go on shore at this place again, for both men and officers are as completely disgusted as it is possible for men to be with the bad management of affairs.

Saturday, 23 October 1847

Contrary to all expectation we this morning received orders to go on shore. It seems that Lieut. Bartlette had received information that there were a quantity of Arms in some of the stores of the Foreign merchants, and as everything is of the <u>highest</u> <u>importance</u>, we went to search, and a most hasty and useless search was made and but eight inferior German pistols were found, about half past one we returned on board. The Congress unmoored & stood out to the outer anchorage, After we got dinner Lieut B. had found out that there were several Boxes of muskets &c. buried in a house on shore, consequently we were all ordered on shore and after a fruitless search of two hours we returned on board minus the muskets &c. which the far seeing Lieut had certain intelligence off. A deserter from the enemy came on board to day armed and equipped from him we learned

that the forces of Campusano were diminishing very fast by desertion, & that Campusano intends leaving for Pitic. The enemy have [a] signal pole on the top [of] a hill which overlooks the Harbor & by it he is informed of all our movements in the harbor.

Sunday, 24 October 1847

The weather quite warm during the day but cool at night, and exceedingly dry.--A large number of Launches and boats busily employed transporting the goods, furniture &c. from Guaymas to a small village called Peubla or Rancho de san Jose, about three miles off. It having been determined by the Foreign as well as the native merchants to remove altogether from Guaymas, in consequence of Camposana having cut off all supplies of both water and provissions, and issued his proclamation declaring that all persons, caught or know to have or attempted to supply either shall be shot wherever found. Hence in a few days we shall be keeping guard over a few empty houses,--hundreds of the people are now living in the open air with little or nothing to eat, and their property is being destroyed, owing entirely to the perverse and obstinate conduct of this cowardly Mexican General.--We have a report to-day that two hundred Huagui Indians has joined Gen. Camposana last night,--The Congress went to sea last night. We are all deeply mortified and pained at being left here, as we had hoped to have left these [parts] for home at [the] farthest in a month, Capt. Lavallette assured us that he would send the Dale immediately up to relieve us, but Navy officers, (of his Grade) promises, are slender dependencies.--The crew of this ship wrote a letter to the Commodore protesting in strong but respectful terms against being employed as a Guardo, and asking to be sent home, if there is no more fighting to do, or if there be any more, let them do it as soon as possible, as all their times have expired and they are anxious to return home;--We had prayers and a sermon by the Capt. to-day. A good many of the men and some of the officers amusing themselves fishing, ketching crabs &c during the day. The crew had a bathe, this evening.

Monday, 25 October 1847

The weather becoming cool & pleasant, the breeze fresh. The proclamation which was read on shore a few days ago, is erronious both in what it sets forth, and the assumptions made for the Government, but I shall at some future period, when that document is made public speak of it in detail, The inhabitants of the town busily employed removing their effects, The crew & officers amusing themselves fishing. Fine mullet, excellent crabs, and very delicious oysters are found here.

Tuesday, 26 October 1847

The weather pleasant, We find the atmosphere here exceedingly drying, so much so that Buckets let stand[ing] any where between decks, a single day without being used will leak like a riddle,

and but two or three days are required for the hoops to fall off, We are compelled to keep the decks & Boats constantly wet, and the outside of the ship covered with canvass in order to preserve them. There was considerable stir among the Launches to-day, they have been engaged for some days past removing the goods furniture &c. of the merchants, to the Rancho of san Jose, (which is in my opinion, the most insane policy our wise Naval commanders could have adopted.) This being accomplished, they are anxious now to get there Launches out side the harbor, by which means, they could communicate with their ships and prevent there coming here.--A Boat was dispatched and all the Launches compelled to return. A Launch was brought in to-day, which came from Moulike a small village on the California shore of the Gulf. By her we learn that a schooner with American colors, run into Moulike on Wednesday last, and fired five shots into the village, and then stood out, This we suppose to be the tender of the Dale. I should have mentioned above that a small sloop was taken last night from Moulike also. They were both loaded with fruit, they were permitted to pass, thereby supplying the enemy with fruit. Notwithstanding that two days were devoted especially to Mr. Robinson, for the purpose of getting his wares, merchandize spicie &c. off, We were compelled to land again this evening in order to get four thousand dollars $4,000, which was in the store of his Uncle [John A. Robinson] on shore, who was the late American Consul, and is now a prisoner on parole at Pitic; the conduct of this young Robinson is very extraordinary, and is of such character to justify the conclusion that there is a tacit understanding if not direct communication between him & Campusano. For but a day or two ago he was confident that Campusano would destroy every vistage of property belonging to either himself or his Uncle, and still it seems he can leave large sums of money in boxes in his store, or as he says have brought into [the] place from the country, Campusano who is in the town every night, must know these things, else he is a much greater fool than I take him to be,--We shall see. It is truly laughable, to see us here pretending to be in possession of Guaymas and the enemies sentinels in sight of us, and his drums heard distinctly every morning, while Campusano is ordering and driving the people from the [place] which by the Proclamation of Capt Lavallette is in our possession and under the protection of the Flag of the United States;--The fact is that the whole affair about Guaymas, the coming here was a piece of selfish vanity on the part of the seinor in command, and the delays previous to the Bombardment, and the course pursued subsequent, have been of the most temporizing and timid and imbicile, not to say, xxxxxxxx. But I suppose distance and time may shield the guilty from the merited indignation of the government at home. For my own part I will not share in their disgrace.

Wednesday, 27 October 1847

The weather pleasant,--The fishing party returned this morning without getting any fish, The first Lieut took a boat [and] went after oysters. I went with another Boat to fish for Turtle,--But

just as I reached the place, signal was made for our return, It seems that a party of the enemy had presumed to enter a town that was in our possession and destroy property, A shell was fired in the direction of the enemies Sentinels, which [was] reported to have burst near a party of persons, but I have not heard whether any one was hurt. Gen. Campusano made a flying visit to the deserted town last night passed through a few of the streets and then returned to his camp. It is the intention to warp the ship in nearer the shore to-morrow, in order to throw some shells up the valley, near Campusano['s] camp.

Thursday, 28 October 1847

The weather pleasant, cloudy and a little sprinkling of rain. Discovered as soon as it was light that the enemy had taken down the topmast of the Flag staff during the night and carried it off. Will it be believed by the people of the U. States, that [the] crew of a sloop of war, permitted a flag staff to be taken and carried off, from a town which Capt. Lavallette has publicly declared in his proclamation, to be in the possession of the U.S. But so it is. The town is entirely deserted, not a human being is to be seen any where about. The enemy's picket Guard still remains in the vicinity of the wells.--We are anxiously looking for the Dale, as we are all tired of Guard duty.

Friday, 29 October 1847

The weather cool and pleasant, Sometime in the night last night a small Brigantine came in, direct from San Blas. She is under Ecudorian colors, but strong doubts were entertained and soon proved to be true, that she was not what she professed to be. But was wholly Mexican. She was examined and found to have neither log Book, invoice register or consignee, consequently she was seized as a prize, and a prize crew place on board. The Capt. gave a large dinner party to-day, to which all officers were invited, and most of then attended, It was a very pleasant affair.

Saturday, 30 October 1847

The weather pleasant, No sign of the enemy or any living creature in or about the town. Since the Brigantine Caroline was seized the Capt. (who previously had neither log, invoice or Register, and who had neither letter or paper on board,) has produced a log Book and invoice, and also a large number of letters and papers, By the letters and papers we have some farther particulars of the Capture of the City of Mexico,--The Resigination of Santa Anna, and the election of the Council of Herarra [Herrara] to the Presidency, We also learn by letters from Barron and Forbes of Tipei, addressed to Mr. Spencer of this place, That our governsment has dispatched two 74 gun ships, two Frigates and one steamer to reinforce the squadron on this side, and many other items unimportant, but interesting just now.

Sunday, 31 October 1847

The weather pleasant.--We had quarters at 10 A. M. and service by the Capt. Quite a number of persons, were seen near the watering place this eveining. And some among them appeared to be soldiers. The larger number were women.

Monday, 1 November 1847

The weather pleasant, cloudy and a little rain. We heard through a person belonging to the prize Brig Caroline, who was on shore to-day and out at Campusano['s] camp, that a guard was stationed in the town of sixteen men, and another at the watering of seventy-five men, that Campusano had about 400 men, most of whom were Indians, and but poorly armed, this however is a spaniards account and is not to be relied upon at all. Several parties out fishing to-day, but without any success, wanting skill.

Tuesday, 2 November 1847

The weather cool & pleasant. A large party of the enemy was seen in the vicinity of the watering this morning, and all the forenoon, about 11 A. M. the Capt. ordered some shells to be thrown in that direction, which was done and contrary to what we at first believed, the Guns threw the distance and considerably beyond it, three of the four shells exploded, and no people ever disappeared quicker, our shells fell directly amongst them. There is news here, that large bodies of troops have entered Mexico to reinforce Scott and Taylor,--Campusano seems anxious to know weather we intend marching into the interior;--as he wants to make a good offing with his heavy baggage before the gale commences.

Wednesday, 3 November 1847

The weather pleasant, Nothing new. A few people seen passing in and out of the town to-day, mostly likely removing their property.

Thursday, 4 Movember 1847

The weather becoming quite cool, About 11 o'clock last night, Mr. Robinson of the Brig Argo, wrote a note to Capt. Montgomery saying that he had just heard, that a party from the camp of Campusano, intended making an attack upon his Brig, for the purpose of destroying [it], the Brig was anchored near the main land, and nearly a mile distant from the Portsmouth, and although I do not believe that Campusano or any of his party possess sufficient spirit to attempt so bold an enterprise, yet it was possible for a body of daring men to accomplish the destruction of the Brig without our being able to prevent it in her present berth, Consequently I was sent with my Guard to take [possession] of her for the night, I went on board a little before twelve, and passed rather an uncomfortable night, although we saw nor heard nothing of the enemy, This morning at

sunrise, had the Brig's anchor lifted and towed her in under the guns of the Portsmouth about a cable length off when I returned on board the P. with my Guard. Removed the gun from the island on board ship, why this was not done I cannot imagine for surely it was in a most illegible position for annoying the enemy. Nothing new from the camp to-day.

Friday, 5 November 1847

The weather cool & pleasant. The nine pound field [gun] and guard which was stationed on the island, were removed on board yesterday, the reason was lest it might be captured in the night. The Guns of the ship were trained at a half cable's length to-night, and boarding pikes placed between each Gun, in order to repel the enemy in case they should undertake to board us. I really believe Capt. M. thinks them rash enough to make the attempt. Our time passes heavily being extremely monotonous, & tiresome.

Saturday, 6 November 1847

The weather quite cool at night, the atmosphere exceedingly clear and dry. I learn to day (and I believe the report correct) that Campusano, had made a requisition upon Pitic and some other town for fifty thousand dollars each, which was refused, the people answering that Campusano had done nothing, and could do nothing to defend the Province and that they did not intend to contribute any thing more to support Campusano and idle followers. The rancheros have refused to furnish any more bullocks, &c. I infer from all this that Campusano will be compelled to wage war upon his own countrymen to find means of support. And if we had any one to act with energy, we might take Campusano and the Province with ease.

Sunday, 7 November 1847

The weather cool & pleasant, At 10 A. M. had service by the Comdr. and afterwards a muster of the ships company. No news.

Monday, 8 November 1847

The weather pleasant & cool. At seven A. M. this morning the Dale's Gig was announced standing in to the harbor, there was a very audible but suppressed three cheers, as the Dale is our relief, very soon the Comdr. of the Dale came on board, and we learned that the Commodore was waiting for us at San Jose, and that he wished Comdr. Montgomery to make all possible dispatch in joining him, consequently we go to sea to-morrow although we might have gone this evening.-- By the Dale we learned that the Ohio and the Steamer Union sailed for this station in June last, and that the Preble had gone to Panama for Com Jones. We also heard that so soon as Mazatlan was taken that this ship will go immediately home. The Erie did not go home from Monterey as was intended when we left there. But may go from Mazatlan on the arrival of the Lexington. It is said that a body

of some two hundred men, have been raised in lower California for the purpose of attacking Lieut. Col. [Henry S.] Burton at La paz, some trouble had taken place. The unfortunate misunderstandings of Kearney & Stockton in their intercourse in California seem likely to be productive of serious difficulties in the U. States. A Boat and Wood being necessary from the shore we landed, this evening and found a number of females, families and a considerable number of men quietly living on shore. I understand that Compusano is much alarmed at the appearance of another ship. We have begged and said all that could be possibly said to persuade Comdrs. Montgomery & Selfridge to march out and attack this man, but to no use, they will not go, We are busily preparing for sea,--

Tuesday, 9 November 1847

The weather cool pleasant, About 5 A. M. this morning we got underway with a fine fresh breeze and stood out of the harbor, bound I believe for La paz, to take Lieut Col Burton and his command to Mazatlan, if they will consent to go. The Prize Lieut Bartlette also weighed anchor & stood out.

Wednesday, 10 November 1847

The weather pleasant, Nothing new. The Capt re-iterated his order about hair and whiskers, envious old man, does he think the loss of a little hair is so deeply mortifying to us, he is sadly mistaken

Thursday, 11 November 1847

The weather pleasant. We stood into Bay of La paz about 1 P. M. and got up to the anchorage, about 8 P. M. Act. Lieut. B. F. B. Hunter was dispatched on shore, to know if Col. Burton and his command were going to join the Commodore, so soon as he returns we shall sail. This Bay was visited by the conqueror of Mexico Cortez some three hundred years ago. It has altered but little since then.

Friday, 12 November 1847

The weather hazy & breeze Fresh. Lieut. Hunter returned this morning at 4 A. M. As we had previously learned from the Dale, Col Burton's command could leave La paz, the Col is absent (at San Jose). We also learned here that a body of the enemy (or rather a bonditti of mexicans[)] some Forty strong, had come over from the other side, and by force or bribery had attached a number of rancheros to their party, and were committing the most lawless acts upon both friends and foes, They had sent a message in to La paz that they intended to burn the town, In consequence of which and Col. Burtons absence the women & children, had moved down to the island of Pitchelingo for greater safety. There is I imagine but little fear to be entertained from these villians, and as to their attacking the place it is all gas. I nevertheless conceived it to be the duty of Commodore Shubrick, to drive these bandit from the country, which can be easily

done, and if he can get hold of them put the leaders to death. The Padre Don Vinciente, a pious and worthy old gentleman, is staying at the island with the families, some thirty of the Californians who it seems positively refused to have any thing to do with this robber party, have taken up arms in defence of the town and placed themselves under the command of Col. Burton, these are all men whose families live here. The Col. is sufficiently strong to meet all contingcies. As soon as Lieut H. returned we up anchor and stood off on a wind, it was blowing fresh, and about one o'clock P. M. it blew a severe gale, we reefed down but found it impossible to beat against the wind and sea, so we stood back and anchored off the bite of Pitchelingo. A small schooner came in and went up to town, we understand that Col. Burton returned in her, if so we shall have news.

Saturday, 13 November 1847

Still blowing a gale of wind. The boat has gone to town, it is more moderate to-night, and we may possibly on the return of the Boat go to sea to night. I sincerely hope so.

Sunday, 14 November 1847

The breeze fresh & weather pleasant. The Boat returned from town about 8 P. M. last night. It was then clamn consequently we could not get under way. We learned that Com. Shubrick had gone over to Mazatlan, and had sent orders over by Col B. for us to join him there without delay. The Com left a small guard of 20 marines Lieut. [Charles] Heywood, at San Jose. Col B. also informs us that this ship is to go home immediately (I hope so). The Col is fortifying La paz preparatory to his marching out in search of the robber party in his neighborhood. The Com. intends fortifying and garrisoning Mazatlan;--San Blass and Accapulco he intends destroying--The report that two thousand american troops were on the march for California is confirmed. It is reported that Gen. Scott lost ninety-seven officers and eleven hundred men killed and wounded in taking the City of Mexico. Santa Anna has not [been] heard from since he left the city. We got under way at 4 A. M. this morning, blowing fresh with a heavy head swell, and after a hard beat we cleared the Bay about eight P. M. At 10 A. M. we had quarters, inspection & prayers by the capt. also the articles of War.

Monday, 15 November 1847

The weather pleasant, breeze moderate. A large sail made on the lee Beam about 4 P. M. supposed to be a Frigate, she hauled on a wind so soon as she made us, evidently wanting to speak [to] us, but as we did not heave too, she kept away about sunset, and from the course she is steering I suppose she's bound to Mazatlan, distant one hundred miles.

The weather pleasant & breeze light. We arrived at [Mazatlan] this evening about sunset, found the Independence, Congress & Cyane there, the American Flag was flying over cuartil.--We learned that on the eleventh the Commodore ran in, and summoned the town to surrender, giving them two hours to return an answer. Gen. [Lieutenant Colonel Rafael] Telles it seems preferred to retreat with his force rather than fight so that the forces of the com. landed and took possession without opposition.--We anchored in the new harbor about eight o'clock at night. 17th the Independence came around into the new harbor this morning. The marines and one company of sailors landed to-night,--We were quartered in an old hospital building filled with fleas and sand flies, with myriads of mosquitos, pass[ed] a very uncomfortable night, It appears that the enemy had used the building as a powder manufactory, and had in their hurry left their machine used for grinding it in the building, one of the sailors, whose curiosity had been excited by it undertook to examine it with a light when a small portion of powder which had been left, caught and exploded, burning the fellows face a good deal, but without doing him any serious injury. 18th we returned on board early this morning. A court martial convened on board the portsmouth to try some men,--between this time and the 31st there was not much of importance occurred, except one unfortunate circumstance, which I would gladly pass by, but I deem it well to recollect it. It had been usual for scouting parties to go out every night to watch the roads leading from the country into [town], and not infrequently [it] happened that [the] enemies scouts and ours met, when they the enemy invariably ran, as was the case on the morning of the 18th.--A scout on a larger scale was gotten up on the night of the [date left blank] or rather the morning of [date left blank] consisting of two divisions, one proceeded by water and the [other] by land, the party that went in boats arrived last--landed and were proceeding to join the other party, this party owing to some cause which has not been explained, mistook the party from the boats, and the boat party seems to have been ignorant of the party which had gone by land, in this ignorance the darkness of the morning and the supposition that both were under that [the] other was an enemy, a sharp skirmish took place before they discovered their mistake, while this was going on a small advance party of the shore party, had come upon and attack[ed] a scouting party of the enemy, when a sharp firing took place, in the meley we had several men wounded and one belonging to the Congress killed, but it is uncertain whether he was killed or the wounded, wounded by the enemy or our own men, charity has said that it was the enemy and I will not lift [the] curtain to determine the truth,--Lieut [Stephen C.] R[owen]. of the Cyane commanded the Boat party & Lieut S. from the Cuartil comd the shore party. Lieut [Henry A.] Wise & [George L.] Selden were both slightly wounded, they were all sailors, and sea officers, except Lieut [Henry W.] Halleck of the Engineers. This put an end to the scouting at least for awhile.--The court martial having completed its Labors, Adjourned on the [date left blank], one case that of Robert Thompson of this ship,

who was tried for disrespect and given two dozen lashes, but more of this hereafter; I received my commission as a first Lt. here, and on the 29th several of the officers and myself took dinner on shore,--having drank very little for a long time past, I drank a little wine, which I confess that I felt but was by no means drunk, when I came off the 1st Lieut reported me to the Comdr. both of whom most cordially dislike me,--and rejoiced at the most trival opportunity of annoying [me], (I doubtless deserved to be reported) but not in the manner [in] which it was done, I came on board reported my return and went to my room, in a few seconds the comdr. sent for me and said I was intoxicated. I told him I was not, but prejudice had blinded him and I was sent below, but not until I had called several of my brother officers to witness that I was not drunk, I waited upon the Comdr. in the morning and stated the circumstances to him, and after considerable talk he said he would not report me to the com: if the 1st Lieut would withdraw his report, but this the ill natured beast refused to do, consequently I was reported, and the case so highly colored that I had considerable trouble in satisfying the com: of my innocence, he however restored me with a promise if I should be found so again that the Comdr. should report me to the Secretary. I have much to say. On the first of Decermber we learn[ed] that the Portsmouth was to sail for san Jose on her way home, and on the second we left for san Jose, at which place we arrived on the 3rd.--The south Hampton had been dispatched some few days previous, and we found her at san Jose. --San Jose Dec. 3rd I landed this evening with my Guard and joined the garrison under Lieut Heywood. On the 17th of Nov. Lieut Heywood & his small garrison was attacked by one hundred & fifty Mexicans, who kept a sharp engagement until the 18th. Lieut Heywood defended himself most gallantly, during this protracted engagement. There was but one man of the garrison wounded. The enemy lost one officer of high rank & eleven men killed, there wounded it's impossible to ascertain, On the eighteenth while the fighting was going on, The Whale ship Magnolia Captain Simmons entered the Bay fired two guns, cleared every thing and came to anchor in man of war style, [put] out boats & landed his crew, The enemy not knowing the strength of this reinforcement and being unwilling to meet them, retreated from the place in double quick time. The same evening another whale ship the Edward came and landed her crew also, which gave to the garrison a force of eighty or a hundred men, consequently the enemy wisely concluded to make tracks and get out of their reach--I remain[ed] on shore from the 3rd to the eighteenth, during which [time] we [were] busily employed strengthening Heywoods works, and recruiting his force in order that we might sail as early as possible for the U. States.

Saturday, 1 January 1848

San Jose, (L) California. The [weather] quite disagreeable owing to a strong N. W. wind. It [is] reported that Col. Burton had marched out with his force from La paz and attacked [Captain Manuel] Penada [Pineda], who after a sharp skirmish was dispersed. We know

what importance to attach to this report if true it is the wind up to the enemies operations in this part of the country.

Sunday, 2 January 1848

The weather pleasant. Had quarters prayers and a muster, I went on shore, learned that a man named Gregoria Cruz had been made prisoner by his country, we have regarded him as our enemy, which he undoubtedly was, but he seems to have excited the ire of his countrymen. It is reported that we are going to sea, to-morrow. God grant it may be so, for we have been humbuged quite long enough, and all are thoroughly disgusted.

Monday, 3 January 1848

The weather pleasant, breeze fresh from N. W. As was reported on yesterday, we this morning began early making preparations for getting underway, but the time for our sailing had been stated so often and it had as often proven untrue, that there was not a man on board who believed that we should go. In fact the Comdr. had vacilated so much that every person on board had no confidence in any thing that he said. However, about two P. M. We were all agreeably surprised to hear the Boatswain pipe all hands to up anchor for home, and certainly no crew ever worked with more bouyant spirits, in fact all seems anxious to get underway before the poor old man could c[h]ange his mind. We got underway, and stood on a wind, as though we intended beating up the Gulf in order to deceive the people on shore, as to the actual course the ship was going, we beat about until dark, and then shaped our course for valparaiso, all hands prays for a short passage, we shall probably not be less than forty-five or fifty days,-- To-night the last high hill of california was just preceptible amid the haze. I bid it farewell, and I hope for a long very long time, I dios, California.

Tuesday, 4 January 1848

At sea. The weather pleasant, breeze light but fair. All hands appear cheerful and good natured, praying for fresh breezes.

Wednesday, 5 January 1848

The weather pleasant, Breeze fresh and fair--

Thursday, 6 January 1848

The weather growing warm, breeze very light. Punished Alvin Boody (on sea) with half dozen for smuggling liquor some days ago. The capt made a speech, which was [in] bad taste, "usual."

Friday, 7 January 1848

The weather pleasant, nearly calmn.

Saturday, 8 January 1848

Warm clear and calmn--

Sunday, 9 January 1848

Weather pleasant, breeze light but fair, Had quarters [at] 10 A. M. The Capt read prayers and a sermon,--Quite a large shark was caught this evening of the shovelnose species. I have omited to mention that we had a passenger, on board, his name is J. Quin Thornton, he is from Oregon, and is said to be deputed as an agent by the present Territorial legislature to represent the interest of that territory in the city of Washington, of this man I know but little and that little does not impress me at [all] favorable, he may be a suitable person, for the objects of his mission. I believe that he is judge of one of the territorial courts, and is in point of ability a 4th or 5th rate lawyer, his is by birth from Virginia.

Monday, 10 January 1848

The weather pleasant, There was caught to-day a large Shark, called the hammer headed shark, from the resemblance of its head to a Hammer, and is I believe a distinct branch of the shark tribe. It is very rarely met with,--The passage so far has been uninteresting & monotonous.

Tuesday, 11 January 1848

The weather pleasant, breeze fresh, nothing new.

Wednesday, 12 January 1848

The weather as usual, breeze quite fresh, no change.

Thursday, 13 January 1848

The weather mild, breeze very high, ship going 11 & 12 [k]nots, The time however hangs heavily on our hands, but without any apparent cause,

Friday, 14 January 1848

The weather pleasant, a few passing clouds and a little rain. Breeze light and variable, as is usual in and near the Equator.

Saturday, 15 January 1848

The weather warm & cloudy, nearly calmn all day. Caught a shark this evening, about seven feet long.--nothing new.

Sunday, 16 January 1848

The weather warm, cloudy and raining nearly all day. Breeze light & Baffling. There was no muster or service to-day, in consequence of the rain and variableness of the weather. Many were pleased at this, and doubtless would be glad if every remaining sabbath which we have to remain on board the ship, might prove equally unpropitious, not that any of us have any aversion to hearing the scriptures, or contempt for the worship of our Maker, But unfortunately, we entertain both for the officiating person here, the fact is we are too well acquainted, & it's high time we parted.

Monday, 17 January 1848

The weather warm cloudy some rain & breeze very light, It seems we [are] doomed to be always unhappy in our mess affairs,--We have never had either a cook or steward since we sailed from the U. States, that was worth one cent, and although we have had change after change, yet we seem only to have changed from bad to worse, when at Mazatlan we were entirely without a cook, we however succeeded as a special favor to obtain one from the Congress w[h]o came out as capt Lavellett's cook, for three or four weeks he did very well compared to what we had had,--but he has been gradually declining until he has become so very bad that it is past endurance, consequently the mess grumble a great deal, and pitch into the caterer, to know why he does not have him flogged, the [caterer] throws up the caterership, and another is appointed (Dr. G.) We learned also that the Comdr. would not flog the man even if he was reported, so we have to do the best we can for the present.

Tuesday, 18 January 1848

The weather warm, breeze light cloudy with some rain,

Wednesday, 19 January 1848

The weather mild, cloudy and rain & squally, We crossed the line (or equator) about five o'clock P. M. in longitude 109° West, and we [are] all pleased at again being in the South Pacific. We shall probably be twenty-five or thirty days reaching Valparaiso, & 60 home,

Thursday, 20 January 1848

The weather warm, cloudy with rain squalls, breeze fresh.

Friday, 21 January 1848

The weather a little cool, Breeze fresh, and ship progressing finely.

Saturday, 22 January 1848

The weather very pleasant--Breeze fresh.

Sunday, 23 January 1848

The weather as usual. Had Quarters & prayers at 10 A. M.

Monday, 24 January 1848

The weather pleasant a sail was reported this morning about half past three, she was standing before the wind, she was supposed to be a whaler.

Tuesday, 25 January 1848

The weather as usual. Breeze not so fresh, nor so favorable.

Wednesday, 26 January 1848

The weather as usual, Breeze steady being the trades, rain squalls.

Thursday, 27 January 1848

The weather squally but pleasant. Last night about half past 10 P. M. quite a violent squall struck very suddenly, fortunately by letting go the topsail halyards (topgallant & royal sails being clewed up) main sheet and spanker outhauler, the ship was ran off before it. The ship however careened very much. The great anxiety to make all head way possible, causes the officers of the Deck to hang on to their sails injudiciously, and consequently the difficulty last night, was owing to not having commenced in time to shorten sail, All were called, but the squall did not last more than half an hour, and after it was all over there was a most complete growl fore and aft, as all hands (save and except always the idler's, for instance the surgeon, Marine officer &c.[)] got a very handsome ducking. Lieut. B. was off. of the deck. The breeze continues fresh & squally.

Friday, 28 January 1848

The weather pleasant. Breeze steady,--nothing new.

Saturday, 29 January 1848

The weather pleasant, Breeze light with a S. W. swell.

Sunday, 30 January 1848

The weather pleasant, Breeze very light, quite a heavy swell running from the S. W.--At 10 A. M. there was quarters, prayers and a Sermon read by the commander; The passage is dull & uninteresting.

Monday, 31 January 1848

The weather pleasant. Privates [Erastus A.] Burnham and [Samuel] Sample who have been confined sick with the Mazatlan Fever, have recovered and returned to duty to-day. Nearly a calmn.

Tuesday, 1 February 1848

Pleasant, & calmn, a heavy swell fr S. W.

Wednesday, 2 February 1848

Pleasant and calmn, the heavy swell from the S. W. continues.

Thursday, 3 February 1848

Pleasant weather, a fresh breeze from the N. with swell from the S. W.

Friday, 4 February 1848

The weather pleasant breeze light & fair, no change.

Saturday, 5 February 1848

The weather pleasant. Quite calmn & monotonous.

Sunday, 6 February 1848

The weather delightful, At 10 A. M. there was quarters and inspection of the crew by the Comdr. after which we had prayers, hymns and a long posy sermon, by the comdr. altogether very uninteresting.

Monday, 7 February 1848

The weather pleasant, passing clouds, breeze fresh and fair.

Tuesday, 8 February 1848

The weather a little cool & cloudy, breeze fresh and fair.

Wednesday, 9 February 1848

The weather cool & cloudy. I felt unwell to-day and took some medicine, the breeze light and somewhat baffling.--

Thursday, 10 February 1848

The [weather] cool & cloudy, breeze light, the ship quite uncomfortable, rolling excessively,--nothing new and quite dull.

Friday, 11 February 1848

The weather cool & cloudy, wind variable, with a very heavy swell from the westward,--The Purser sent up at ten P. M. last night, sent to the Capt. and requested permission for a light, which the Comdr. refused.--clearly evincing his emnity towards the Purser, the surgeon in the next room to the Purser had a light until 12 Midnight. The Comdr. gave as a reason for allowing the surgeon a light, was in consequence of his the surgeon's being unwell, but the S. says that it is false.

Saturday, 12 February 1848

The weather cool & cloudy blowing fresh, the ship going ten [k]nots. Saw a bark to win[d]ward, but at too great a distance for us to speak [to] her, she is probably an American craft.

Sunday, 13 February 1848

The weather cool, breeze light, and swell very high.

Monday, 14 February 1848

The weather clear, cool & breeze moderate, The island of Mas a Fuera [Mas Afuera] in sight all day to win[d]ward, This island so far as I can learn is uninhabited, and seldom frequented except by the sealers. It is as it's name implies, the farthest from the coast of Chili, to which it belongs.

Tuesday, 15 February 1848

The weather cool, cloudy and moderate. We made the Island of Juan Fernandez, a penal island belonging to Chili. We passed about forty miles from [it], so that it was only perceptible in the distance. I learn that the chilian government has abandoned it as a penal colony, and that there are few if any persons residing on it--

Wednesday, 16 February 1848

The weather quite cool, haizy, breeze fresh, & ahead. We found from the color of the water, (which is not so deep a blue) that we were on soundings, although two hundred miles from the coast, passed this morning a whale ship, cruising in search of whales, nothing new.

Thursday, 17 February 1848

The weather cool, but fair, the breeze quite fresh, made two sail to-day, made the land about 12 M. and stood into the Bay of Valpariaso about six P. M. just after we entered the Bay it fell a calmn, and Admiral [Sir Michael] Seymore [Seymour] dispatched three large boats to tow us in, by means of towing and light airs we

succeeded in coming to anchor about 11 P. M. We found [the] English ship of the line Collingwood, and Brig Spy here, quite a numerous fleet of merchant vessels of all nations merly lying here and one Chilian Brig of war. --The Ohio had been here, & was here joined by Com. Jones, she sailed some two weeks past for Callao. The Columbus sailed from here for the U.S. about three months ago, A young prussian officer who had been some time in our service named Duvale (a count) died here very suddenly of an inflamation of the Bowels. The Columbus was eighty days from san Francisco direct, a long passage. Com. Jones left an order here for all american men of war to follow him to Callao, which might arrive at this place, but we are going to construe that order not to include us. We were delighted to get back once [more] to civilized life, and where we might at least indulge in some of the delicacies of the markets. There was no late news from the U.S. we learned that two troop ships had arrived in the Pacific, with men to fill up the N. York Regiment.

Friday, 18 February 1848

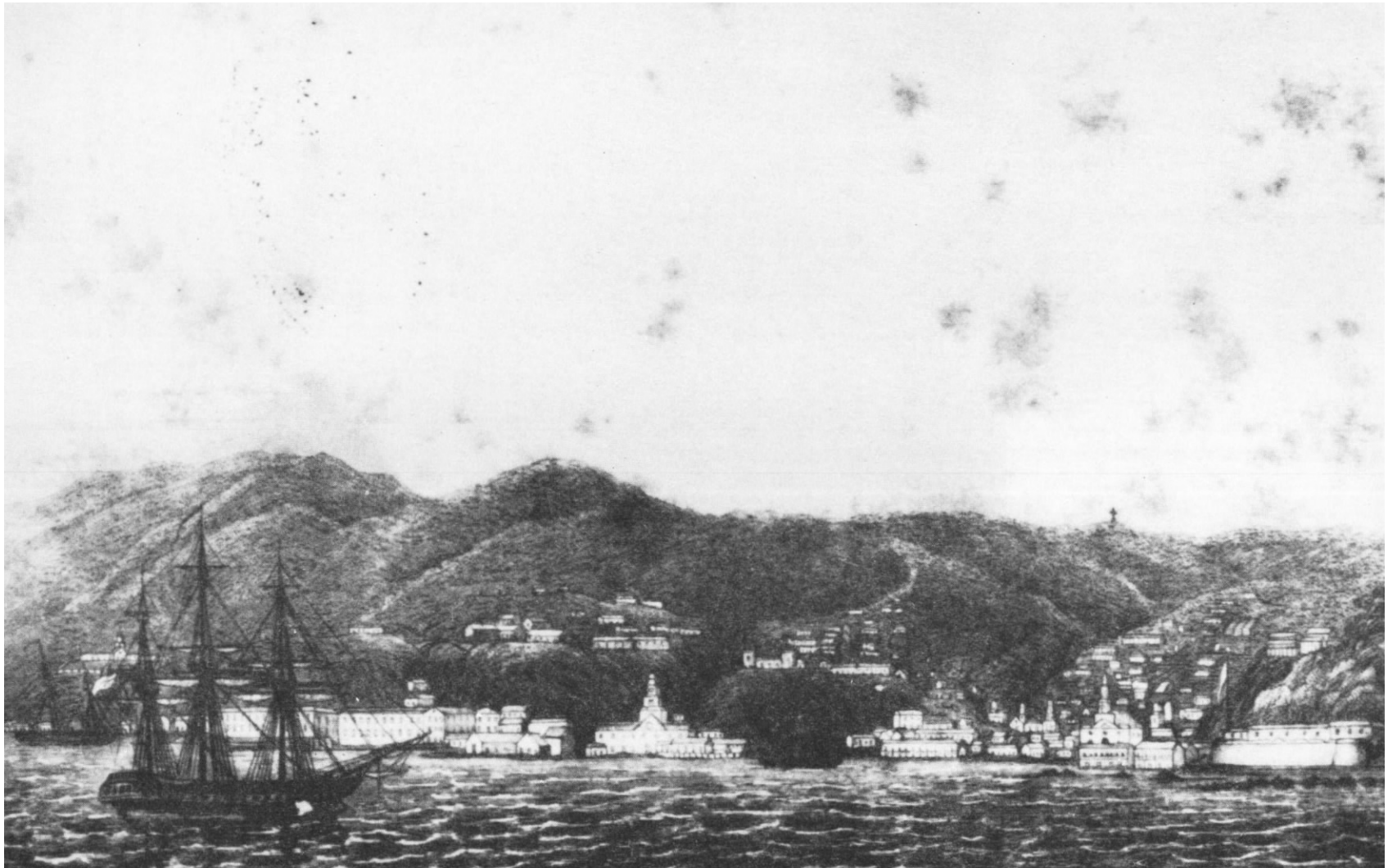
Valpariaso--The weather quite mild, the Consul [E. Ritchie Dorr] visited the ship this morning and was saluted, at twelve o'clock the Chilian Flag was saluted with 21 guns which was promptly returned from the shore. There was considerable visiting among the Naval Commanders today.--We learned that Commodore [David] Gresinger had come out to command of the East India Squadron, and that the Congress was to be the Flag ship, not very pleasant news for the officers of the Congress, who have had two years hard service on the coast of california. I think we are unusually lucky in not falling in with Com. Jones, for if we had there is no telling when we should have got off for home. Indeed I fear that we are not entirely safe yet, for by some possibility Jones may have heard of our departure, if so he will do every thing to intercept us, and as there are several arrivals expected from Callao in a few days hence Wednesday the 23rd is fixed on for the day of sailing. And indeed such is the vacilation of the powers that be, that I shall only conclude that we are safe, when we have doubled cape Horn, and not until then. Several vessels went to sea to-day and one or two arrived. We commenced giving the men liberty to-day, which is high time, for they have not had liberty for over two years.--Nearly all the officers were on shore to-day and some remaining all night. I will (I think) go to-morrow.--

Saturday, 19 February 1848

The weather fine, as is usual at Valparaiso.

Sunday, 20 February 1848

The weather good,--the ship in considerable uproar giving the men liberty in small parties, a majority of whom returned intoxicated, The Rev. Mr. Turnbull, performed service on board to-day, he appears



Valparaiso, Chile

a very pleasant man, and is supported here by the seamen friend Society of New York. I went on shore to-day and remained all night,

Monday, 21 February 1848

The Governor visited the ship and was saluted. The American ship Chili sailed for Boston today.

Tuesday, 22 February 1848

I omitted to mentioned the arrival of the French Sloop of War (La Brilliante) on Friday. This being the Birth day of Washington, the national Flag was hoisted at the mast head's of our ship, the English, Chilian and French Ship's [of] War, and a salute of twenty-one guns fired at meridian. I went on shore this evening and remained to [go to] the opera.

Wednesday, 23 February 1848

The English Steamer Sampson arrived last night from Callao, no news except that the Ohio, Preble, and Erie were at Callao,--The American store ship Matilda arrived to day 120 days from New York, with stores and passengers. All the liberty men have been brought on board, Our bills are all Paid, and all hands (thank God) are called to up anchor for home.

Thursday, 24 February 1848

The weather cool, & breeze fresh. Lieut R[evere]. & H[unter]. on the sick list. I felt quite unwell to-day, took some medicine & turned in early.

Friday, 25 February 1848

The weather quite cool, I was very unwell all night took more medicine this morning,--some sails seen, standing in various directions.

Saturday, 26 February 1848

The [weather] as usual, breeze fresh and ship uncomfortable from the high seas, I feel much better to-day. Lieut H. improving, all doing well,

Sunday, 27 February 1848

The weather milder this morning, Juan Fernandez and Messa Fuera islands in sight, two or three sail in sight, Had [quarters] at 10 A. M. and prayers with a long sermon by the Comdr. Lieut H. went on duty to-day. Lieut R much better, the breeze moderate & more favorable.

Monday, 28 February 1848

The weather cold, and squally, nothing new.

Tuesday, 29 February 1848

The weather cool, breeze moderate & steady. A large Albatross was caught today.--Nothing new. All hands getting ready for the Cape.

Wednesday, 1 March 1848

The weather mild, breeze quite light and every indication of a change. A large Porpoise was caught this morning, and an Albatross.

Thursday, 2 March 1848

The weather cold. Breeze moderate all the first part of the day. About 2 P. M. it came on to blow, and is blowing quite a gale this evening.

Friday, 3 March 1848

The weather cool, and alternate sunshine & clouds. The breeze moderate and ahead, and present prospects indicate a long passage.

Saturday, 4 March 1848

The weather cool & cloudy, breeze fresh and ahead.

Sunday, 5 March-Thursday, 16 March 1848

The weather cool, blowing a gale this evening, from this time until Thursday the 16th We alternate[d] [between] gale and moderate breezes and calmn, cloud rain snow and sunshine, for the first four or five days it blew heavily with a very high sea, the hatches were batened down, and the ship more uncomfortable than I have every known, here in fact this weather continued until we made Diego Runeries [Ramurez], the very great change in the temperature produced catarrh with almost all hands.--Such was the very uncomfortable motion of the ship, that we could not sleep, nor eat with any pleasure, and as for spreading the cloth or placing the dishes on the table, it was attempted but once, by which the amount of our crockery was awfully curtailed,--so we took our meals by hand braced up in some corner so that we should not fetch away, but most of us took it in bed, where we for [the] most part spent our time endeavoring to keep out the cold, But so soon as we made Diego Runeries the weather seemed to grow better although we were off the very pitch of the Cape we were becalmned for two days when we took a light breeze and finally came round with studdingsails. There were a number of sails seen here, passing from the Atlantic to the Pacific. It wants but seven days of three years since we doubled the cape on our outward bound passage,--long enough in all consciencies for men to be kept at one

time from home, and would that those who administer our naval affairs both at home and abroad, had two or three such cruises to make as I am persuaded that they would learn some valuable experience, & much benefit the service.

Friday, 17 March 1848

Atlantic Ocean, The weather quite cool fresh breeze and ahead until about 4 P. M. when the wind hauled to the S. W. and is blowing a gale, The ship is sending before it, under double reefed Topsails and foresail, the sea is rising rapidly, the night is hazy, and dark, and we are near the region of ice bergs, consequently a hight look out should be kept, the ship is going eleven knots.

Saturday, 18 March 1848

Blowing a fresh S. W. gale, the ship having run in twenty hours up to 12 M. to-day, two hundred and thirty-eight (238) miles by the log, which agree with the observation.,--The weather is growing something milder.

Sunday, 19 March 1848

The gale still continues from the S. W. The weather clear but cool. Lieuts. Missroon, Revere, & Hunter, and Midshipman Simes sick, Lieut Bartlette & Midshipmen Grafton & Davidson on duty, The Capt in consequence of the two watch Lts. has determined to heave the ship too at night, thereby loosing much time while this fine fair wind continues, Midshipmen Grafton & Davidson, have both been seven years in service, and are as familiar, and as capable of taking charge of the Deck now, as they ever will be, hence the fears of the Capt are not only unfounded as to the capacity of these officers, but is very annoying, & vexatious.

Monday, 20 March 1848

The weather clear and growing much milder. The Breeze fresh but drawing ahead, Capt M. did not heave too last night as he threatened to do,--why I do not know.

Tuesday, 21 March 1848

The weather clear & mild, the breeze light & ahead, the sick improving slowly, speculation runs high as to our passage from here to Boston, some say 38 days, others 40 to 42, and others say from 45 to 48, I trust 38 may be right, but I shall [be] satisfied if we arrive in 50. The latitude to-day 40° 55' 30" south, Boston is in 42° 21' --" N. Latitude.

Wednesday, 22 March 1848

The weather mild, passing clouds, and a very large number of birds about to-day passed a bark last night standing N. E. by N. The sick improving.

Thursday, 23 March 1848

The weather mild, Thick cloudy and rain breeze very fresh from S. E. Ship going eleven knots.

Friday, 24 March 1848

The weather mild, Thick cloudy, and rain and light[en]ing, sea high and ship uncomfortable, breeze fresh.

Saturday, 25 March 1848

The weather quite mild, passing clouds with some rain, breeze light. Lieuts. R. & H. and midshipman Simes, recovered from their sickness and returned to duty to-day.--Nothing worthy of note.

Sunday, 26 March 1848

The weather mild, wind light. Had Quarters at 10 A. M. with prayers and a sermon ready by the Capt.--

Monday, 27 March 1848

The weather warm, cloudy with rain squalls, wind variable, A large water spout was seen to leeward this evening. I saw it, and it was very beautiful, distant about 12 miles.

Tuesday, 28 March 1848

The weather quite warm, breeze light & squally.

Wednesday, 29 March 1848

The weather warm, & very squally with rain.

Thursday, 30 March 1848

The [weather warm] wind light, fair, & rain.

Friday, 31 March 1848

The weather very warm, breeze light, & few clouds.

Saturday, 1 April 1848

South Atlantic Latitude 25° 46'--Longitude 35° 50' West 12 o'clock M. The weather warm, calmn, a breeze sprung up at 5 o'clock but nearly ahead or rather ahead. The Capt gave an order to-day requiring the [crew] to shave the upper lip a very proper order.

Sunday, 2 April 1848

The weather quite warm, cloudy & breeze fresh. At 10 A. M. had quarters and inspected the crew, the rules & Articles for the government of the Navy were read in part. I have noticed that several articles were omitted in the reading of the regulations, why I do not know. The commander had a hymn, some psalms, parts of a chapter of one of the apostles I believe John, and prayers of the episiopal church for morning service. The ship is found to be very crank, owing to the small quantity of provissions and water on board clearly showing the want of more balast. About five P. M. it came on to blow and rained in torrents with sharp lightening, and while they were busily employed in reducing sail, a heavy squall struck the ship, spliting the foresail, which was an old one, and parted the lee mizen topsail brace but fortunately there were no men on the yard at that time, The rain continues to pour down, the wind has moderated.

Monday, 3 April 1848

The weather quite warm, cloudy & breeze fair, but moderate, There was sharp lightening last night & rain most of the night.

Tuesday, 4 April 1848

The weather warm, cloudy, rain and breeze fresh.

Wednesday, 5 April 1848

The weather last night was th[r]eatening and squally, it has been cloudy with a little rain all day breeze light but squally & the ship is so light that we have to be very careful in carrying sail. There has been three sail in sight to-day.

Thursday, 6 April 1848

The weather quite warm, wind light, several sail overhauled and passed in the last twenty-four hours.

Friday, 7 April 1848

The weather clear & warm. A sail reported from the mast head this morning, and we have had some little excitement all day in the race between us, we came up with her about five P. M. she was a portuguese bark from Rio with merchandize & passengers, we spoke [to] her and

exchanged longitudes with her, ours was 32° 50', hers was 32° 30' after a number of questions and answers, Lt B. wrote the name of our ship on a board and showed it to them, when they wrote silencio and showed it to us, this was the name of the vessel, while at the same time it was asking us to be silent, hence the joke.

Saturday, 8 April 1848

The weather warm, breeze light but fair. A sail passed ahead of us bound probably to Rio. I have omitted to mention, that we have big exercises every day.

Sunday, 9 April 1848

The weather very warm, a sail reported this morning. For the last few days we have [seen] two or three sails a day. We had service by the Comdr at 10 A. M. after which a general muster.

Monday, 10 April 1848

The weather warm, passing clouds, breeze moderate, Latitude 2° 50' South, Longitude 35° 00'.

Tuesday, 11 April 1848

The weather quite warm, cloudy with light showers, breeze quite moderate, Latitude 00° 24' 00".

Wednesday, 12 April 1848

The weather warm, cloudy with rain, breeze very fresh from N. E. Latitude at M. 1° 32' 00" North. In consequence of the lightness of the ship, all the empty tanks & casks were pumped full of salt water.

Thursday, 13 April 1848

The weather warm, clear, breeze fresh, from N. E.

Friday. 14 April 1848

The weather growing cooler, cloudy, breeze very fresh, going an average of 10 [k]nots per hour at sunset reefed top sails.

Saturday, 15 April 1848

The weather somewhat cooler, breeze fresh. Cloudy.

Sunday, 16 April 1848

The weather pleasant, breeze fresh & cloudy. At 10 A. M. we had an inspection of the crew and prayers by the Comdr.

Monday, 17 April 1848

The weather pleasant, hazy and breeze fresh. Passed an English Hermerphadite Brig to-day.--Lat. 15° 25'.

Tuesday, 18 April 1848

The weather fine, hazy and breeze light.

Wednesday, 19 April 1848

The weather pleasant, clear & breeze very light,--Collins, an old man, who was sent on board by the Consul at Valparaiso, Died this morning about five o'clock of Paralysis and general debility. Collins was an American, I believe a native of Baltimore, and about fifty-five years old, he was in the service during the last war, and was in the engagement at Baltimore,--He came to the Pacific about 25 years ago and served on board the Frigate Macedonian (Com. [John] Down's [Downes],) he left her at Valparaiso and had been variously employed there until within the last year or two when he [was] struck with a paralysis, he was there sustained by the American residents, until he came upon the Consul hands from total disability and was on his way home, as a distressed seaman when his suffering was terminated by Death. C. was enthusiastic in love for his country, and spoke with great animation of the glories of our war with England. But having finished his term of service on earth, his spirit took its flight to the regions of eternity, and his mortal remains were with due solemnity and respect committed to a watery grave, there to await the summons of his Creator. We had general quarters this evening, the men performed their exercises well, and I was pleased to see much less confusion, than has heretofore been usual on such occasions.

Thursday, 20 April 1848

The weather pleasant, passing clouds & breeze very light. A sail was seen from the mast head. All hands busy painting and cleaning ship for port.

Friday, 21 April 1848

The weather mild, cloudy with heavy rain squalls, the wind light the first part of the Day, but about one P. M. the wind veered to N. very fresh.

Saturday, 22 April 1848

The weather growing cool, cloudy & breeze moderate.

Sunday, 23 April 1848

The weather pleasant, cloudy breeze fresh and fair. Had an inspection of the crew at Quarters, and prayers by the Commander at 10 A. M. About 1 P. M. made a sail ahead and at three P. M. we came up with her, she proved to be a whaling Brig belonging to yarmouth called the Branch, she and the Portsmouth hove too, when the Master of the B. came on board, she had some few papers as late as the 1st of February, but there was very little news, and even that little was not sufficiently intelligible to be understood. We however learned sufficient to induce the belief that the prospect of a peace with [Mexico] was as yet extremely uncertain.

Monday, 24 April 1848

The weather pleasant, cloudy & some rain. About 6 A. M. A sail was reported, which soon proved to be a man of war Brig, we hoisted our colors when the Brig ran up American colors, we then exchanged numbers, when she proved to be the U.S. Brig Boxer from the coast of Africa. She had no news, she was bound for Philadelphia. About two P. M. A French Bark was reported but we did not speak [to] her. Boston, our port of destination was 800 miles off at 12 M. to-day.

Tuesday, 25 April 1848

The weather warm, cloudy with some rain calmn. A sail reported this evening. Painting ship, & cleaning up.

Wednesday, 26 April 1848

The weather warm during the day but cool at night. Several sail in sight to-day, and a boat came along side of us, from the whale ship South Carolina of New Bedford, she sailed from Talcahuana [Talchuano], in Chili early in January, having completed her voyage [and] is on her return home, calmn this forenoon, but a smart breeze to-night.

Thursday, 27 April 1848

The weather pleasant, calmn, Saw a whale to-day.

[Appended to the journal are eight recommendations for promotion, dated 27 April 1848.]

1. The bearer John D'Arcy has served for more than two years on board this ship, in the Marine Guard under my command; and I found him faithful in the discharge of his duties, respectful and

subordinate and in consequence of his general good conduct and sobriety, I promoted him to a corporal of marines; in which capacity he served with fidelity to [the] service and much credit to himself. I therefore take great pleasure in recommending him as a faithful trusty and sober man, and highly deserving employment and encouragement.

U.S. Ship Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg Marine Guard,
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

2. The bearer James A. Reamey has served under my command for more than two years, in the marine Guard on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth, during all which time he was a most faithful trusty and strictly sober man, and by his uniform sobriety, general good conduct and perfect subordination, recommended himself for promotion. I promoted him to Corporal, in which capacity he served with vigilant fidelity to the service and much Praise to himself.

I therefore discharge a pleasing duty in recommending him as a young man [in] every way deserving encouragement.

U.S. Ship Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg Marine Guard
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

3. The bearer Thomas Moulton has served for more than three years in the Marine Guard under my command on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth, as Private and from his vigilant attention to duty, subordination and general good conduct, I take pleasure in recommending him for Promotion.

U.S. Ship Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg Marine Guard
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

4. The bearer William F. Steele has served for more than three years in the Marine Guard, under my command on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth, as Drummer, during all which time, he has deported himself with uniform subordination, Sobriety and vigilant attention in the discharge of his duties.

I deem it due to this man, to state that he performed the duties (Corporal) both in Garrison and in the Field, while the Marines were serving on shore in California, and by his faithful attention to duty and soldierly bearing, he merited and met with my entire approbation. I therefore with pleasure do but an act of justice in recommending him as a suitable and worthy person for encouragement & Promotion.

U.S. Ship Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg: Marine Guard
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

5. The bearer James H. Crocken has served for more than three years, in the Marine Guard under my command on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth as Fifer, and in his general deportment, vigilant attention to duty and respectful subordination, he has met with my approbation. I therefore recommend him as worthy of encouragement.

U.S. Ship Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg: Marine Guard
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

6. The bearer William Scott has served in the Marine Guard under my command, for more than three years, on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth, during all which time, he has deported himself in an orderly subordinate and respectful manner, Faithful and attentive in the discharge of his duties. I therefore recommend him as a person worthy of encouragement.

U.S. Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg: Marine Guard
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

7. The bearer Samuel Sample has served for more than three years in the Marine Guard, under my command on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth, as Private, during all which time he has conducted himself with proper subordination and sobriety, has been vigilant and faithful in the discharge of his duties, and in his general conduct and military bearing has merited, and met with my approbation. I therefore recommend him as a sober, trusty and faithful man, deserving of Promotion and encouragement.

U.S. Ship Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg: Marine Guard
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

8. The bearer Erastus A. Burnham has served in the Marine Guard, under my command, for more than three years, on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth, during all which time he has deported himself in an orderly manner is an excellent soldier and faithful in the discharge of his duty. I therefore recommend him as a man deserving advancement and encouragement.

U.S. Ship Portsmouth}
27th April 1848}

H. B. Watson
1st Lieut U.S. Marines
Comdg Marine Guard
U.S. Ship Portsmouth

Friday, 28 April 1848

The weather pleasant. A perfect calmn.

Saturday, 29 April 1848

The weather pleasant. A light breeze from S. W. Passed a log floating on the water, with a large number of fish around it. A man named [Robert] Denison [Dennison] accidentally fell overboard today, but caught the stern ladder, the life bouy was cut loose, but missed him, it was left behind as it was not thought sufficiently valuable, to detain the ship for lowering a boat after the man was rescued. Four sail reported ahead.

Sunday, 30 April 1848

The weather pleasant a little cool at night, breeze fresh. At 10 A. M. We had quarters, prayers and a sermon by the Comdr.

Monday, 1 May 1848

The weather cool, cloudy and breeze fresh.--A sail seen this evening standing S. W.--we are two hundred and fifty miles from Cape Cod.--

Tuesday, 2 May 1848

The weather quite cool, a thick haze. Saw a number of sail this morning and spoke [to] a brig from Mobile,--after which we luffed the ship up in the wind and took a cast of the lead, when we found but seventeen fathom of water, being on what is called Nantucket South shoals; the haze became so thick that we could not see twice the length of the ship, tacked ship, and stood off into deeper water, when we again tack ship, and stood it is said for the channel between south shoals and George's Bank, sounded and found twenty-nine fathom water and mud bottom, took in the Top gallant sails and main sail and again tack ship, During the [tack] we came very near running down a brigantine, the weather has every indication of a storm. All our present difficulty might have been guarded against had we, ran the ship last night when we had clear weather, and much of the humbug of to-day might have been avoided, if the Capt had not [been] influenced so much by one mans egotistical knowledge, and whose forwardness is the best evidence of his ignorance. From present appearance, I cannot tell when if ever we reach Boston. These difficulties had been pointed out, to the Capt, and a more southerly port recommended, but sectional prejudice overcame all reasons.

Wednesday, 3 May 1848

With a but a slight intermission, there has been a thick haze all day. We spoke [to] a bark this evening and found our latitude and long. to agree with him, We are now standing up under easy sail, the south channel distant about fifty miles from Cape Cod light, running by the soundings, it is however [a] slow & difficult process.

Thursday, 4 May 1848

The weather quite cold a dense fog & extremely disagreeable, about 4 A. M. it came on to blow very hard from the N. when about 11 A M the fog lifted and we got an observation and found that we were near the land, and in about one hour we made the low sand beach off the village of Chatham. A great number of sails were seen, Cape cod bears N. W. so we have to beat up unless the wind hauls in our favor.

Friday, 5 May 1848

[The journal ends without an entry for this date.]

Appendix A

Muster Roll of a Detachment of Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, Music, and Privates, of the United States Marines, stationed on board the U.S. Ship Portsmouth under the command of Lieut H. B. Watson from the 1st of Jan to the 31st January 1845 inclusive.--*

[Extract]

Names.	Rank.	Remarks.
Henry B. Watson	Lieut	
James M. Wiatt	O. Sergt	
George M. Miller	Sergt	
William Smith	Corpl	
John L. B. Connolly	"	
William F. Steele	Drummer	
James H. Crocken	Fifer	
John W. Belford	Private	
Rufus Briggs	"	
George Burton	"	Transfd to M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 14 45
Peter Burns	"	
Erastus A. Burnham	"	Joind from M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 15 45
Edmund Burk	"	Joind from M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 15 45
Michael Cunningham	"	
Samuel B. Dennis	"	Transfd to M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 14 45
Peter Heyler	"	
James H. Kelly	"	Transfd to M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 14 45
John H. Kothe	"	
George N. McConnell	"	Transfd to M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 14 45
Philip McGowen	"	
John H. Miller	"	
James Monney	"	
Thomas Moulton	"	
John Richardson	"	
Samuel Sample	"	
Henry Scott	"	
William Scott	"	Joind from M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 15 45
Henry Severence	"	Transfd to M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 14 45
Francis Sullivan	"	Joind from M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 15 45
Joseph Waters	"	Joind from M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 15 45
Ezekial D. Walker	"	Joind from M.B. Gosport, Va Jan 15 45
James M. Wilder	"	

U. S. Ship Portsmouth
At Sea February 1st 1845

Henry B. Watson
Lt: Comdg: the Guard.

*Marine Corps Muster Rolls, RG 127, National Archives.

Appendix B

List of Marines, On this ship, January 1845 [-February 1846]*

Rank	Names	Hammock} number}	Letter & No of muskets	Letter & No of Bayonett	Remarks,
Sergt.	Wiatt				
"	Miller	197.	R. 86.	T. 15.	
Corporal	Connolly	195.	A. 63.	A. 63.	Reduced to the ranks 11th March 1845 & doing duty in the Med department
"	Smith	196.	H. 6	H. 6.	
"	Heyler	180.	A. 86.	G. 15.	Promoted Corporal 11th March 1845.
Music	Steele	194.			
"	Crocken	193.			
Private	Bentley	173.	O. 79	V. 98.	Transferred to Marine Barracks Norfolk
"	Briggs	175.	R 84.	R. 84.	
"	Burns	177.	L. 3.	F. 64.	
"	Belford	174.	O. 78.	O. 78.	
"	Burton	176.	D. 93.	D. 7.	Transferred to Marine B. Norfolk
"	Burke	173.	O. 92.	A. 40	Joined from Marine B. Norfolk Transferred to Frigate Constitution
"	Burnham	176.	F. 54.	G. 81.	[Transferred to Frigate Constitution] Norfolk.
"	Cunningham	178.	O 86.	O. 86.	
"	Carlton				Joined from Frigate Constitution
"	Coolridge				[Joined from Frigate Constitution]
"	Bartlette				[Joined from Frigate Constitution]
"	D'Arcey				[Joined from Friate Constitution]
"	Dennis	179	M. 1.	A. 14.	Transferred to Marine B. Norfolk
"	Kothe	182.	J. 33.	Y. 76.	Transferred to Frigate Constitution
"	Kelley	181.	C. 97.	W. 43.	Transferred to Marine B. Norfolk

*Appended to Lieutenant Watson's journal which covers the period, 11 January 1845-20 May 1846.

"	McConnell	183.	E 88.	G. 38.	[Transferred to Marine B. Norfolk]
"	Mooney,	185.	T. 77.	T. 77.	Transferred to Frigate Constitution
"	McGowen	187.	G. 78.	K 9.	
"	Miller	184.	D. 8.	D 18.	
"	Moulton	186.	O. 34.	O. 34.	
"	Richardson	188.	E. 10	A.U. 81.	
"	Reamey				Joined from Frigate Constitution
"	Sample	189.	B. 59	K. 72.	
"	Severance	191.	H. 26.	H 26.	Transferred to M. Barracks Norfolk
"	Sullivan	181.	R. 2.	N. 64.	Joined from M. B. Norfolk
"	Scott 1st	190.	P. 74.	P. 74.	
"	Scott 2nd	179.	C 20	E. 27.	Joined from M. B. Norfolk.
"	Wilder	192.	L. 36.	H. 17.	
Private	Walker	181.	H. 36.	H. 36.	Joined from M. B. Norfolk
"	Waters	191.	O 71.	O. 71.	[Joined from M. B. Norfolk] Transferred to Frigate Constitution

Appendix C

Daily Reports of Marine Captain Ward Marston

Monday, 23 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull*

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 23 Novr 1846

In obedience to your orders I joined this Post on the 21st & relieved Lieut H. B. Watson on the 22nd.

During the last twenty four hours Two Indians have been confined for drunkness, also a seamen by the name of Thomas Hudson belonging to the Warren for the same offence. John Thompson having violated his license for retailing spirituous liquor by selling to the above Thomas Hudson his store is closed. The two last cases will be submitted to the Alcalde for trial. I have released the two Indians with admonition on the application of their employers. During the night all has remained quiet. Sentinels vigilant.

Respectfully [&c.]

Countersign "Trust"

Ward Marston
Capt & Comdg M[ilitar]y Forces
at Yerba Buena

N 1. Permit the Bearor Capt J. B. R. Cooper to pass to Sonoma without molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt & Comg My Forces

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 23 Novr 1846

I present to you.

N. 2 Permit the bearor John Lees to pass to St Clara without Molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces
Yerba Buena

N. 3 Permit the Bearor Raphel Bedak to pass in the country unmolested.

Yerba Buena
23 Novr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

---

*Captain Joseph B. Hull, of the sloop Warren, assumed command of United States forces in the Northern District, based at San Francisco, from Captain John B. Montgomery.

N. 4
Permit the Bearors David Morgan, N. Smith, W Mendenhoff & G Patterson to pass with their horse to Thomas Cola without Molestation.
Yerba Buena 23 Novr 1846.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 5
Permit the Bearor Sandro Delendro to pass to Maxernas Merlinas Ranch without Molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 6
Permit the Bearor Augustus Dick to pass to St Antonio without molestation. (Canceled)
Renewed 25th

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 7
Permit the Bearor Daniel Clark & three men in the boat Comet to pass without molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Tuesday, 24 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena 24 Novr 1846.

I have confined on a warrant issued by the Chief Magistrate for the arrest of Alexr McDuffee for a serious assault on a Kanocker [Kanaka, or native Hawaiian] on board the Brig "Maria Theresa" now in the Bay.--During the 24 hours all quiet. Sentinels vigilant. Thomas Hudson for violation of the licence law was fined 20 dollars by the Magistrate. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign "Alert"

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces
Yerba Buena

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 24 Novr 1846
Permit the Bearor Phillip Soto to pass to Mr Andreios Ranch without molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces
Yerba Buena

Wednesday, 25 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 25th Novr 1846

Yesterday Raphel Guirado joined from the Ship Vandalia to take charge of the horses belonging to the U. States. All quiet during the 24 hours & sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Burroughs, Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

1 7. Permit the Bearor Miguele Paralta to pass to the Contra Costa without molestation.
Yerba Buena Ward Marston
25th Novr 1846 Capt Comdg My Forces

2 8. Joseph Barney has permission to reside in Yerba Buenna to pass to the Mission St Francisco.
Yerba Buena Ward Marston
25 Novr 1846 Capt Comg My Forces

3 9 Permit the Bearor Philip Soto to pass to Mr Andreios ranch without molestation.
Yerba Buena Ward Marston
25th Novr 1846 Capt Comg My Forces

Thursday, 26 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 26th Novr 1846

For the last 24 hours all has remained quiet. The Sentinels vigilant except the Citizen in the Valley from 3 to 5 A. M. His post was visited at 4 A. M. & no sentinel was found. The Marine Sentinel on the Beach reports he saw a light on the opposite coast at 6 o'clock P. M. it remained for a half hour & then disapeared, it seems to be a Fire.--Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Valour, Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1 Permit the Bearor Candeleundo Valencia & son to pass to the Red Woods without Molestation.
M. Barracks Ward Marston
26th Novr 1846 Capt Comg My Forces

Friday, 27 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 27th Novr 1846

In accordance with your orders I issued the following to the retailers of spiritous liquors in this place--It is hereby ordered

that all persons are forbid to trust any sailors or Marine belonging to the squadron, or to buy or barter any of their clothing. A violation of this, will subject the offender to an arrest & trial before the Magistrate.

During the 24 hours all quiet. Sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign "Home" Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1 [10.] Permit the Bearor John Yates & his Schooner the Sacremento to pass to Suters Fort or the landing thereof & his crew of six Indians.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2. [11.] Permit the Bearor Perryer McComb & his sloop to pass to the Sacremento, also Joseph Foster as a passenger.

Yerba Buena 27 Novr 1846 Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 3 [12.] Pass the Bearor Edward Caffyware to pass in the Boat of Mr Perryer McComb to the Sacremento.

Yerba Buena Ward Marston
27 Novr 1846 Capt Comg My Forces

N. 4 [13.] Permit the Bearor William Hannes to pass in the Schooner Sacremento to Suters Fort without molestation--

Yerba Buena Ward Marston
27 Novr 1846 Capt Comg My Forces

Saturday, 28 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 28 Novr 1846

In accordance with yr letter of yesterday I issued the following order. Corporal Francis Lemmon [Lemon] for unsoldierlike conduct is hereby reduced to the ranks of a Private, and Private Obed V. Waple is hereby promoted to the rank of a Corporal and is to be obeyed & respected as such from the 26 inst.

Marine Barracks 27th Novr 1846 Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

At the request of Capt Montgomery I supplied his steward with a bag of corn from that which has been procured for the province-- In consequence of the newes from the Pueblo, I have the Public horses driven into the corall & this morning 11 of them were found milling, it is supposed that some one let down the bars, the Keeper of them has gone in search of them. All quiet. Sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Watson, Ward Marston

N.4 [14] Permit the Bearor Hasen Sancens to pass to Raphels Ranch 12 miles distance from the Mission of St Francisco without molestation.

Yerba Buena — Ward Marston
25 Novr 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

Sunday, 29 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir — Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 29th Novr 1846

The Keeper of the horses returned with 14, which makes 9 less than there was in the corall, the evening previous [illegible] & 2 less than I receipted for including one I delivered to Purser Watmaugh. It is thought by some that the horses have sought shelter in the woods during the bad weather, but there is one fact that excites suspicion & that is, the best horses are missing.--About sun set the sentinel at the Block house, was informed by a Boy that two Indians were in the Corall, attempts were made to arrest, but without success. The sentinel on the Beach about 7 o'clock P. M. was informed that a drunken Indian was disturbing a family. I had him arrested & shall present him to the Magistrate for trial.

During the night all quiet except an Indian was seen under suspicious circumstances about Mr. Leidsdorff's house. Sentinels vigilant as the weather would allow.--No opportunity as yet to forward the letters to St Josa. respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Rain — Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1. [15] Permit the Bearor James Doyle to pass to the Red woods & from thence to Monterey without molestation.

Yerba Buena — Ward Marston
29th Novr 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2. [16] Permit the Bearor John Sullivan to pass to the Red woods without molestation.

Yerba Buena 27 Novr 1846 — Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Monday, 30 November 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir — Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 30th Novr. 1846

There were 17 horses brought in last night by the Keeper, making one over the number receipted for, including one taken by Mr Watmaugh, this morning, two are missing, but are not thought to have gone far. During the 24 hours all quiet. Sentinels generally

vigilant, an opportunity will probably offer to send those letters to day. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Faith

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Captain Ward Marston to Washington A. Bartlette*

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 30th Novr 1846

I present to you an Indian by name of Acustro, charged with being drunk & disturbing the Peace on the evening of the 28th inst. Witnesses Corporal [James] Hays, & Privates [James] Harlan & [Charles] Stewart. Respectfully [&c.]

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1 [17] Pass the Bearor James Miller to St Raphel without molestation.

Yerba Buena 30 Novr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Tuesday, 1 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 1 Decr 1846

For the last 24 hours all quiet, 16 horses in the Corall. Sentinels vigilant.

Countersign War

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1. [18] Permit the Bearor Mr Castinada (aid to General Vallejo) to pass to Sonoma without molestation.

Yerba Buena 1 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Wednesday, 2 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 1846

During the 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant. The Boy Joe employed by Lt Watson is entitled at the rate of 25 dollars pr month from the 11th to the 23 Novr which is 13 days is 10 dollars & 83 cents. Shall I give him an order on Mr Leidsdorff for it.--G. F. Andrews one of Capt Webers men arrived from the Pueblo St Jose reports all well, & the horses safe. Col Freemont was supposed to

---

*Lieutenant Washington A. Bartlette, of the ship Portsmouth, was chief Magistrate at Yerba Buena.

be encamped between St John's & Monterey his force about 400 men. No news of Mr Larkin. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Ambition

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Thursday, 3 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks, Yerba Buena 3 Decr 1846

For the last 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant. Lt Watson having informed me that "Joe" the boy who fomerly took care of the horses had three among ours without the U.S. mark. I delivered two to him without those marks, the other among those missing. There are now 12 horses on hand which makes 4 missing belonging to the U. States. G. F. Andrews who arrived from the Pueblo, left here on his return last evening.--Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Strong

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Wednesday, 4 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 4th Decr 1846

For the last 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant, 12 horses in the Corall. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Honour,

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Thursday, 5 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 5th Decr 1846

Private Bennett arrived from the Pueblo St Josa yesterday with letters from Lt [Robert F.] Pinkney & returned in the evening, having delivered him a horse, for which his receipt was taken. During the 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Iron,

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Friday, 6 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 6th Decr 1846

Yesterday Lt Dority presented me a list of 59 persons out of which 20 appeared. I informed them of the object of their assembling was to form a Company for the protection of the Town. There not being a sufficient number to take the business in to

consideration they adjourned till to day at 10 A. M. At 6 P. M. a courier James P. Glower arrived from the Pueblo St John with dispatches, which were sent on board to you--All quiet for the 24 hours, sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Nerve

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1 1[9] Permit Colonel Victor Prudon to pass to Sau salita & Sonoma without molestation.

Yerba Buena
6 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Saturday, 7 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 7 Decr 1846

The notice was given yesterday morning for the Citizens to meet, but they did not. I intend to day to issue a written summons to each to appear to morrow, but I would here report that the most of them have no Arms & I have but 11 spare Muskets belonging to the U. States.--Private John Hogan I have confined to the cells on Bread & water for five days for being drunk on Post.--All quiet & sentinels vigilant during the 24 hours.-- Very respectfully [&c.]

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Mr Leidsdorff will pay to Raphel Guerrado the sum of 20 dollars on account of his pay for taking care of the Public horses.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena 7. Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

(Appa) J. B. Hull

Required for the Public Mess at the Barracks the following articles, viz

Two pots
One Frying pan
Two Axes

Mr Leidsdorff will supply the above articles.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

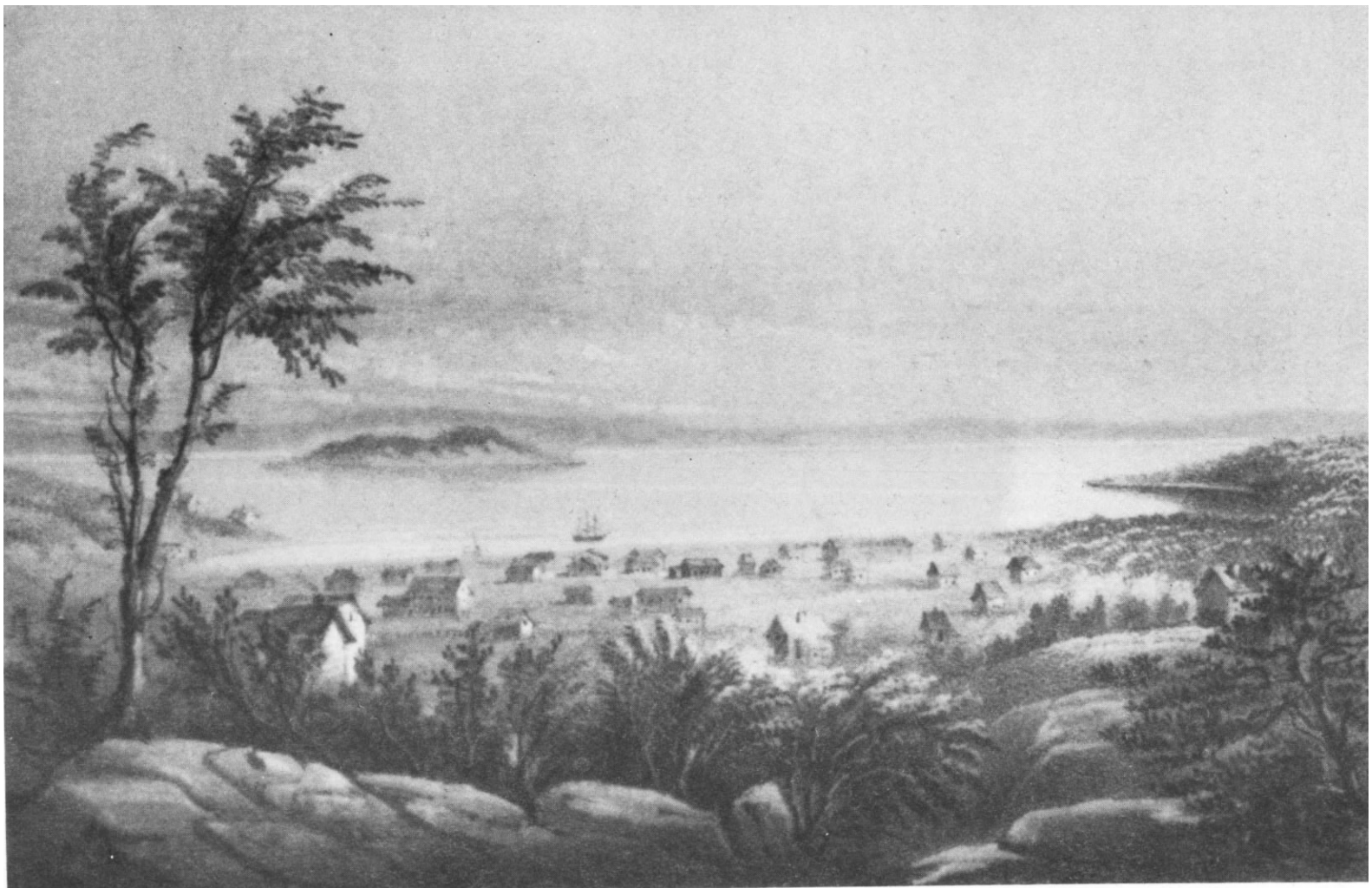
N. 1. [20] Permit the Bearors Joseph N. Thompson, & George Benton to pass to Sausalita without molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2 [21] Permit the Bearors John Robertind & E Baptist to pass to Sausalita without molestation.

Yerba Buena 7th Dec 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces



San Francisco in 1846

N. 3. [22] Permit the Bearor Capt H. Stevens to pass to Sausalita without molestation.
Yerba Buena — Ward Marston
7 Decr 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

N 4 [23] Permit the Bearor Isaac Lewreck to pass to St Clara without molestation.
Marine Barracks — Ward Marston
Yerba Buena 7 Decr 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

Sunday, 8 November 1846

Cpatain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir — Marine Barracks Monterey 8 Decr 1846
Lt [Andrew J.] Grayson of the Volunteers arrived from Monterey yesterday. For the last 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant.
Very respectfully [&c.]
Countersign Tower — Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1 [24] Permit the Bearor J Beasley to pass to Sonoma without molestation.
Yerba Buena — Ward Marston
8 Decr 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2 [25] Permit the Bearor Bartlett Venes to pass to Sonoma without molestation.
Yerba Buena 8 Decr 1846 — Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 3. [26] Permit the Bearor John Walcott to pass to Sonoma without molestation.
Yerba Buena 8 Decr 1846 — Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 4. [27] Permit the Bearor Thomas Kettleman to pass to Sonoma without molestation.
Yerba Buena — Ward Marston
8 Oct [Decr] 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

Monday, 9 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir — Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 9th October [December] 1846
At the request of Mr. Green a Lawyer I allowed him to have conversation with Bernardo Garcea (the Prisoner confined by order of Comr Stockton) in his official capacity.--Two horses missing this morning supposed to have broken out. I have given orders to remove the sentinel from the Corall & have also directed the horses to be turned loose at night. I confined an Indian on the 7' for

being drunk & riotous at Dennike the Baker, on complaint of Corporal [James] Hays who also says the Baker was influenced by liquor. On visiting the sentinels at 1/2 past 10 P. M. I found the two posts on the road & the Valley vacant & on inquiry the two citizens neglected to take their stores, the Marine sentinels vigilant.--All quiet. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Ore

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Captain Ward Marston to Washington A. Bartlette

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 9 Decr 1846

I present to you an Indian by name of Martin confined on complaint of Mr Dennike a Baker for being drunk & riotous. Witness Mr D & Corpl Hays.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Tuesday, 10 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 10 Decr 1846

On the 8th inst I issued notices to 68 citizens to assemble at this place this day at 11 o'clock A. M. for the purpose of forming a company for the defence of the place.--During the 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant.--Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Napoleon

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1. [28] Permit the Bearor Manuel Torres to pass to Sau selita and Bodega without molestation.
Yerba Buena 10 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2 [29] Permit the Bearor Ignacio Pacheco to pass to St Raphael without molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 3 [30] Permit the Bearor Henry Heighlier to pass to Sau salita and Bodega without molestation.
Yerba Buena 10 Decr 18..

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N 2 [31] Permit the Bearor George Weimer [the name "Henry Hughler" has been crossed out] to pass to San Joaquin without molestation.
Yerba Buena 10 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Wednesday, 11 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 11th Decr 1846

Yesterday there assembled at this place 51 Citizens in accordance with my notification, for the purpose of forming a Military Company, they adjoured till Saturday evening to meet at the Hotel of Mr Brown. During the 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant. The Indian Martin & John Phillips were released.--Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Washington

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Thursday, 12 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 23 Decr 1846

Information having been received that the Enemy were in force near us, a body of seamen & Marines came on shore from the U.S. ships Savannah & Warren and preparations made to repel any attack that might be made. A man by name of Argale Ramon arrived & reported himself at this place, stating he would remain here three days, but left almost immediately he was supposed to have been a spie.--During the night all quiet & sentinels vigilant.--A scouting party under Lt Bartlett went out to the Mission & returned this morning with 9 horses & 9 saddles.--Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Justice,

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

There is required 300 Musket cartridges
There was all brought in from the Town 6 saddles.

Friday, 13 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 13th Decr 1846

The Forces from the U.S. ships Savannah & Warren remained on shore till this morning when that of the former returned except one Corporal & four privates. The Citizens assembled last evening & elected the following officers

[William D. M.] Howard as Captain, G[eorge]. Hyde as 1st Lieut & [William M.] Smith as 2 Lieut & delivered a Musket, cartirdge box, & 3 to four cartridges to each of the following men Herman Hentz, Charles Glein & C. W. Dority, G. Dennike, [the name of John McLellon is crossed out] A. Deck, J. J. Meck, & J. Rose, for which they are responsible.--During the night all quiet & sentinels

vigilant.--One of the horses died & some missing. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Order

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Saturday, 14 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 14th Decr 1846

The Butcher reports he has no fresh supply of Beef on hand, caused by the people of the Mission not being able to drive in the Cattle as their horses & saddles have been taken from them. The Prisoner Garcia has created great noise during the night. Confined during the day Argule Ramon on suspicion of being a spy. A portion of the Forces from the U.S.S. Savannah & Warren returned on board. Capt Smith of the Volunteers reports his c[om]p[an]y ready for service but is in want of amunitions and some arms, he also says they are willing to go as far as the Mission & Presidio in case of necessity besides defending the Town.--I would state that I have had but 110 Cartridges for the Volunteers, of these, I have issued 30 & have on hand 37 fit for use, & 12 broken ones. The rest have been lost by the Volunteers. I have but 14 cartridges a piece for the Marines of the Warren, I made a requisition on you a few days since for 300. During the night all quiet & sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Hill

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[The page containing the reports for 15, 16, and 17 December 1846 is missing]

Wednesday, 18 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 18th Decr 1846

Information received from the Mission reports that an Indian came in there on the 17 & says Lt Bartlett & his party has been captured by the Enemy. At 11 A. M. a scouting party of 6 men under Mid [Andrew W.] Johnson left here & returned at 1/2 past 3 P. M. Mid Johnson reports as he entered the Mission, two Californians who were well mounted, immediately retired, pursuit was made, one of them left his horse & lost to the woods & escaped; as also did the other by the fleetness of his horse, the horse was taken posession of & brought in.--I released by y[ou]r order Manuel Sanchez but subsequently confined him by the same authority.--I have also released the following French prisoners viz Samuel Smith, John Dodge, & Henry Smith.--Six horses have been kept saddled through the night

ready for use.--All has remained quiet during the 24 hours & sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Aim

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

P.S. Mr [John] Sinclair the Alcalde of Sacremento Valley reports that Mr [Robert T.] Ridly [Ridley] who was sent to search for the Warrens Launch reports that he has examined the Sacremento thoroughly & partly the St Joaquin & no intelligence can be obtained of her & they think that she has been lost & not captured. Mr Larence has just arrived from the Mission & who left there with Lt Bartlett has returned that his party was surrounded by a party of 40 Californians at Sanchez Ranch & captured, that the Californian women has been ordered to leave the Mission & an attack is supposed contemplated.

N. 1--39 Permit the Bearor Robert Ridley to pass to any place without molestation.

Marine Barracks
Yerba Buena 18 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N 2. 40 Permit the Bearor John Yates to pass to St Josa without molestation in the Sacremento, Mr Stokes a passenger.

Marine Barracks
18 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Thursday, 19 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 19th Decr 1846

A Volunteer of Col Freemont by the name of Hartman arrived yesterday from the Sacremento, with the following passport from E[dward]. M. Kern. ["which says that he was ordered to the Pueblo St Josa for work but" has been crossed out]

Fort Sacremento, Decr 12. 1846

"Allow Mr Hartman to pass to Yerba Buena or the Pueblo St Josa. Mr H entered the service under Col Freemont & was on account of his sickness unfit for service, and was ordered by that officer to the Pueblo to work, but finding no materials at that place requests either to remain at Yerba Buena or return to this Fort, his time will be out next month the 8th.

E. M. Kern
Comg Fort Sac--

At 11 A. M. A Detachment of 14 men under [Marine] [Second] Lt [Robert] Tansil [Tansill] left here for the Mission & returned at 4 P. M. & reports all quiet, was informed that there was no doubt but Lt Bartlett had been captured.--During the 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant. Posted a sentinel at [illegible] at 9 P. M. to remain till daylight.--I confined yesterday & released this morning Private [John] Schaffer [Shaffer] for being drunk he says he was treated to grog by some sailors at Mr V. Bennets shop, who has by this violated the order given forbiding any one to sell ardent

spirits to any seamen or Marine. Lieut H[enry]. W. Queen of Marines joined this command from the U.S.S. Savannah on the 18th inst.*
[Very respectfully]

[Ward Marston]
[Capt Comg My Forces]

[Statement]
William Hood says he purchased the horse (claim'd) of Gregory Escalante three months since, turned him out to graze & has not seen him for eight days, paid him 16 dollars. Gregory Escalante says he bought this horse two years since of an Indian & paid 20 dollars, & sold him three months since.--The above was given in my presence.
Marine Barracks — Ward Marston
19th Decr 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1--41 Permit the Bearors viz Joseph Leolno, Peter Sainrevain, Anosso, & one servant & six horses to pass to the Pueblo St Josa without molestation.
Marine Barracks — Ward Marston
19 Decr 1846 — Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2. 42 Permit the Bearor Antonio Astoletto in the employ of Mr Howard to pass & repass without molestation.
Yerba Buena 19 Dec 1846 — Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Accounts]

Peter Myers one musket & cartridge box complete containing six cartridges.--19 Decr 1846.--

Suit of saddles and bridles received

W. J. Clark	one saddle & bridle	--40.00.	Henry Smith do	--15.00
W. Petit	"----"--------"	--20.00	Edward Baptist.	15.00
D. H. Jefferson	"----"--------"	--15.00	R. M. Sherman do	50.00
H. N. Smith	"----"--------"	--37.00	W. Hora--	27.00
G. H. Johnson	"----"--------"	--20.00	W. A. Leidsdorff	60.00
W. A. Leidsdorff	----"--------"	--50.00	W. A. Leidsdorff	18.00
John Sullivan	"----"--------"	--	bridle & saddle of winter Lt. Ward--	60.00

*The Yerba Buena garrison, by 19 December, consisted of Marines from the Savannah, Dale, and Warren, under the overall command of Captain Marston of the Savannah. The remainder of the Savannah's Marines were stationed on board ship, at San Diego, or at San Jose.

Friday, 20 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 20 Decr 1846

A Boy by name of Sullivan who left here a few days since with one of the Govt horses, to bring in others returned this morning & reports that when at Mr. Andrews Ranch (about 9 miles distant) he was surrounded by a party of Californians, numbering at least 60, who took from him, his horse, he saved his saddle by having concealed it. Several of American families came in from the Mission, thinking themselves not safe. Confined Private [John] Hogan for having left the Barracks without leave & being drunk. An additional force of men from the Savannah & Warren came on shore last evening. The Volunteer Company under Capt Smith assembled & mounted Guard at Mr Browns Hotel.--About sunset information was received that a party of five Californians arm'd were seen scounting round Mr. Leidsdorff's house, I immediately on confering with Mr L. repaired there & strictly examined the premises but could not discover them, they were however again seen soon after I left. A Guard of one sergt, six Privates & three volunteers were posted at his house during the night, the sergt reports that all was quiet there during the night.--The Town remained quiet & sentinels vigilant. At 1/2 past 3. A. M. a mounted party consisting of Lieut Tansil, one corporal, four Privates & several seamen left here for the Mission and returned at 9. A. M. Lt Tansill reports that he proceeded some distance beyond the Mission (not passing through it) and took a concealed stance till daylight, when he scouted the country about 3 miles round, but saw no Californians, but a number of horses & cattle, he also reports that all quiet at the Mission. Mr Ridley returned yesterday but the result of his excursion has not been reported to me.--Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign <u>State</u>

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1..43 Permit the Bearor John Dodd to pass to Sausalita without molestation.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Statement]
I hereby agree to serve the U. States Faithfully for one month from this date. Yerba Buena 20 Decr

his
John X Dodd
mark

Witnes R. Tansill
2d Lieut U.S.M. Corps

N. 2..44 Permit the Bearor Diego Vandale to pass & repass on the employment of Mr Howard.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 3. 45 Permit the Bearor Albert Saher to pass to Sonoma without molestation. Yerba Buena 20 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 4. 46 Permit the Bearor Peter Myers to pass to Sonoma without molestation. Yerba Buena 20 Decr 1846.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Note]
Peter Myers returned his musket & cartridge box & gave them to W. Pettit for which he is responsible.--

N. 1. 47. Permit the Bearor Edward Baptist to pass to Sausalita with his boat & John Carly & John Phillips without molestation. Yerba Buena 21 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Saturday, 21 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 20 [21] Decr

Sent on board of the U.S. ship Savannah the following Prisoners viz Bernaden Garcia, Ramon Aguela, & Manuel Sanchez.--The relief forces from the Warren came at sun down and returned this morning.--During the day & night all quiet & sentinels vigilant. The Volunteers under Capt Smith on duty during the night. At 5 A. M. a scouting party under Lt [John] Rutledge went out & visited the Presidio & Mission all quiet & no Californians seen on the route, & returned at 9. A. M. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Truth

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2--48. Permit the Bearor Emanuel Sanchez to pass to the Mission and his Ranch without molestation, also his wife.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Certificate]
Received from Emanuel Sanchez one bridle & saddle leather, which has been lost in the service, and the value of which will be priced on the presentation of this certificate at this office. Yerba Buena 20 Decr.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Captain Ward Marston to George Hyde

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 21 Decr 1846

I present to your Alexander McDuffie & John McLellon for fighting & disturbing the peace of the Town. The witnesses one Richard Morfit & Peter Campbell. Very respectfully [&c.]

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Sunday, 22 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain William Mervine

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 22 Decr 1846

I annex an extract from Lt Watson's report to Commander Montgomery on the morning of the 3d October 1846.--"A man by name of Bernadine Garcia was brought to the Barracks yesterday, and placed in confinement. This man is more generally known by the name of Five fingered Jack."--I was under the impression that it was on record that this man had been confined by order of Commodore Stockton, but find myself mistaken. Lt Watson however verbally informed me such was the fact.--Very respectfully [&c.]

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Corrected Copy]

Captain Ward Marston to George Hyde

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 21 Decr 1846

I present to you Alexander McDuffie & John McLellon for fighting & disturbing the peace of the Town. The witness are Richard Morfit, Peter Campbell, Mr Glower, & Corpl [David D.] Randall [Randall]. The above fight took place at 1/2 before 1 P. M. this day. Very respectfully [&c.]

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1. 48 Permit the Bearor Capt John Cooper to pass to St Raphel without molestation. Yerba Buena 22 Decr 1846.--

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 22 Decr 1846

Manuel Sanchez who was sent on board the U.S. Ship Savannah was returned & released, a certificate was given him for the loss of a bridle & saddle leather.--The rescue force from the Warren was on shore during the night.--Arrested two Citizens for fighting & disturbing the peace of the Town & [they] have been presented to

the Alcalde.--George Hyde Esqr has entered on the duties of Alcalde in the place of Lieut Bartlett who has been captured by the Enemy.--During the night all quiet & sentinels vigilant & the officers have visited the surrounding hills with a glass during the day, nothing discovered. Very resp[ectful]ly

Countersign Hope

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2. 49. Permit the Bearor Robert Duncan to pass to St Raphael without molestation. Yerba Buena 22 Dec 46

Ward Marston
Capt Comg

N. 3. 50. Permit the Bearor Theodore Condry to pass to Sausalita without molestation.--

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 4. 51 Permit the Bearor Peter Cordell to [pass to] Sausalita and from thence to Sonoma without molestation.
Yerba Buena 22 Dec 46.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Captain Ward Marston to George Hyde

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 22 Decr 1846

I present to you Mr V Bennett for violating an order issued by myself as follows, "It is hereby ordered that all Licensed retailers of spiritous liquors are strictly forbiden either to sell or give or in any way dispose of it to any Seaman or Marine belonging to the public service. Any such offender will be brought before the Magistrate for the offence." In this that Private Schaffer of this command was on the 18th inst in the store of the said V Bennett, when some Seamen of the squadron were allowed either to buy (or it was given) spirituous liquor, which they gave to the man Schaffer by which he became intoxicated. Witnesses Capt Marston & Priv Schaffer.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Receipt]

U.S. Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 21 Dec 46

Received from Mr W Pettit one saddle & bridle for the use of the U.S. service valued at 20 dollars.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Mr Leidsdorff will please pay the above amount on account of the U.S. Govt.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

(Appa) signed J B Hull Comg N. Dist of California

The two following orders should have been entered under their proper dates, 22 Decr 46. "It is hereby ordered that all persons arriving at Yerba Buena will within 24 hours report themselves & present their passports to the Military Commandant at his office.--
Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 5 Dec 46 Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 13 Decr 46
It is hereby ordered that all Licensed Retailers of spiritous liquors are strictly forbid either to sell, give, or in any way dispose of it to any seaman or Marine belonging to the Public Service. Any such offender will be brought before the Magistrate for the offence.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Monday, 23 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 23 Decr 1846
Alexander McDuffie & John McLellon, the two Citizens arrested for fighting were fined by the Alcalda, which was paid & they were released. At 4. P. M. a scout of five seamen & five Marines under Lt Tansill left & visited the Presidio & Mission & returned at 7 o'clock. Lt T reports all quiet at both places, no strangers had lately been at the Mission. I submit the following report relative to the horses. I received 17 horses, a few days afterwards there were 6 more brought in, then Lt Bartlett brought 9 from the Mission, one captured & making 33 horses. I have disposed of the following, one to Lt Watmaugh 3 to the Boy Joseph whose property they were one to Lt Pinkney and 7 to Lt Bartlett & 3 have died & one to the Boy Sullivan from whom it was taken by the Californians, making a total of 16, which leaves 17 horses, four of which are missing, supposed to have strayed off, the Man who has charge of the horses has gone in search of them.--I have requested Mr Leidsdorff to direct Guerreo to bring in the ten horses in his charge. Mers Walker & Rule Agents of the English Consul have presented their passports from the Puebla St John they come by land, & say they only saw two Californians on the road, about 7 leagues distant from this place they were hailed & pursued by them, but was not overtaken. They saw no force of the Enemy. During the 24 hours all quiet & sentinels vigilant. Very respectfully [&c.]
Countersign Ohio Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1..52 Permit the Bearors Thomas Kettleman, Irnee Stringfellow, and John Reece to pass to Nappa Valley without molestation.
Yerba Buena 23 Decr. 1846. Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 2. 53. Permit the Bearors John Young & Hugh Reed to [take] the Launch of the Vandalla's [to] pass to St Clara without molestation and three Kannckers as her crew.
Yerba Buena 23 Decr 1846 Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 3. 54 Permit the Bearor the Indian John Lewis & one pair of oxen to pass to St Josa without molestation.
Yerba Buena 23 Dec 1846 Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 4. 55 Permit the Bearor Antonio Asteletto to pass to the Mission & three miles distant from this place without molestation. Yerba Buena 23 Dec. 46.
Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Note]
Lewis Peugnet a Volunteer reports himself from the Puebla with the following certificate. "This is to certify that Lewis Peu[g]net is regularly discharged from the U.S. Rangers at the Pueblo. Novr 30 1846 Signed Charles M. Weber Comg U.S. Rangers

N. 5. 56 Permit the Bearor Thomas H. Jefferson to take passage in the sch-----for Monterey.
Yerba Buena 23 Decr 1846. Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

[Account Form]
Received from Mr------one saddle & bridle for the use of the U.S. States Service valued at $-------signed-------.

Mr W A Leidsdorff will please pay the above amount on account of the U.S. Govt. signed

Appa

N. 1. W. Pettitt $20, N. 2 Tho H Jefferson $15.00, N. 3 H Smith $15.00 N 4. E. Baptist $15.00, N. 5 W. S Clark $40.00, N. 6 Mr R. M. Sherman, N 7 W Flood $27.00, N. 8 John Sullivan's $50.00, N. 9 G. H. Johnson $20.00, N. 10. W. A Leidsdorff $18.00, $50.00, $60.00

N. 6..57 Permit the Bearor Capt John Yates & his schooner Sacremento to [pass] to the Sacremento without molestation.
Yerba Buena Ward Marston
23. Decr 1846 Capt Comg My Forces

N 7 Permit the Bearor Ignacious Castro to pass to the Pueblo St Josa without molestation.
Yerba Buena 23 Dec 1846 Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 8. 59 Permit the Bearor Peter Davidson to pass to the Pueblo St John without molestation.
Yerba Buena 23 Decr 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 9. 60 Permit the Bearor Tereves to pass to the Mission without molestation. Yerba Buena 23 Dec 1846

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

N. 1. 61. Permit the Bearors John Raine and George Walker to pass to the Pueblo St Josa without molestation. Yerba Buena 24 Dec 1846.

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Tuesday, 24 December 1846

Captain Ward Marston to Captain Joseph B. Hull

Sir

Marine Barracks Yerba Buena 24th Decr 1846

For the last 24 hours all has remained quiet & the sentinels vigilant. Information has been received that the Enemy is in force near the Red woods. Very respectfully [&c.]

Countersign Mudlin

Ward Marston
Capt Comg My Forces

Appendix D

List of Persons arriving in Yerba Buena*

Names	Where From	Date	Remarks
Joseph Reremy	U.S.S. Portsmouth	25 Novr 1846	Dischgd from the P.
Joseph Benerdro	Pueblo St Josa	26 Novr	Pass from Lt Penkney
John Evans	Sonoma	26--"---	Pass from Lt Maury
James Miller	St Raphael	27--"---"	No passport.
H. A. Green	Sonoma	1 Decr	Passport from Lt Maury
G. T. Andrew	Pueblo St Josa	2---"---	One of Capt Weber's men
Lt Col Prudon	Sonoma	3---"---	Passport from Lt Maury
Jefferson	Sonoma	1---"---	do do do
Private Bennett	Pueblo St Josa	4---"---	With dispatches from Lt Penkney
John Sullivan	Redwoods	4---"---	Left here on the 29 Novr
James P. Glover	Pueblo St Josa	5---"---	With dispatches from Murphy
Padre Francisco & 2 servants	St Raphel	6---"---	Passport from Timothy
Jacob Luce	Sonoma	6---"---	
Cordua	Fort Sacre-mento	7---"---	{Passport from E { M Kern Launch
Johnston	" "	7---"---	{ "Jubah"
Daniel Clark	San Joaquin	7---"---	In the Boat Comet & three of his crew.
Lieut A Grayson	Monterey	7---"---	Belonging to the Volunteers at Monterey
Dn Ignacio Pacheco	St Raphal	8---"---}	Passport from
D Enrrique Heigler	" "-----	8---"---}	Thomas Murphy
D Manuel Torres	"--"-----	8---"---}	St Raphael
Stokes	Pueblo St Josa	10--"---	No passport.
Argule Ramon	Ranche	11th-"--	No passport.
William McDonald	St Diego	15th-"--	A Volunteer from Capt Merits party

*The list is included among the papers of Lieutenant Watson and was orginally attached to the "military journal."

John Howell	St Diego	15th-"--	---"---"---"---
Juan Castinada	Sonoma	16--"---	Pass from Lt Maury
Geo W Haddon	St Diego	17--"---	Left Barque Peruvian
John Sinclair	Fort Sacre-mento	18--"---	Passport from E M Kern Mr S the Alcalda of the Sacremento
P Sainrevain & Boat	Pueblo St Josa	18--"---}	Passport from Lt Penkney
Joseph & Samuel	do---do	18--"---}	
Capt Yates	Fort Sacre-mento	18--"---	In the Launch Sacremento
Hartman	"---"----	18--"---	from the Sacre-mento a volun-teer from Capt Freemonts party
Isaac Lewreck	St Clara	19 Decr 1846	A Passport
Robert Riddle	Mission	19 "---"---	Left yesterday & return'd to
Francisco Peralto	San Leandre	20--"---"---	Passport from I. T Estura[ ]
Peter Davidson	Puebla St John	20--"---"---	Passport from Lt Pinkney
Ignatius Castro	do---do---	20--"---"---	do--do--do--
I. T. Stebbins	Sonoma	21--"---"---	Passport from Lt Maury
Charles Alben	Sausalita	21--"---"---	No passport
Peter Cadil	Sonoma	21--"---"---	Passport from Lt Maury
George Braiver	Sausalita	21--"---"---	No passport.--
Capt Yates	St Josa	23--"---"---	Passport from Lt Pinkney
George Walker	St Josa	23--"---"---	do--do--do
----- Rule	St Josa	23--"---"---	do--do--do
Lewis Peugnet	St Josa	23--"---"---	this man dis-charge from the service
James Black	St Raphael	23--"---"---	Mr Murphy gave him no passport
Lewis C Anthony	St Raphael	24--"---"---	No passport. An Engineer from the U. S. [ ]
George R Ferguson	Sausalita	24--"---"---	No passport.--
John Randolph	Tunneslaw	24--"---"---	No passport.--
William Brien	St Raphel	24--"---"---	No passport.--
Perry McCorn	Fort Sacre-ment	25th"---"---}	A Passport from E M Kern & 4
McDye-------	"---"---	25--"---"---}	Indians.--

Capt Weber	St Josa	25--"---"---{	With his cpy 36
		{	men, 33 of which
		{	left at the
		{	Mission
----Andrews	From his Ranch	26--"---"---	No passport
Francisco Stanso	St Raphel	28--"---"---	Passport from Mr Maury
William Stout	San Joquin	28--"---"---	Passport from Lt Watson
Samuel Branin	do--do--	28--"---"---	No Passport
R Bechaco	sanoma	30	pass from Mr Maury
Jo Soto	contra costa	"	on business in this place 3 days
J. Randolph	Sonoma	31st	Hunting
Vincent Martines	Pinola	31st	Passport from Capt Hull [ ]
M. Andrews	Mission	31st	to St Padro
James Cooper	Sanoma	1 Jany 1847	came in the Launch
S. Arachmado	Contra Costa	1 Jany "	across the Bay
Juan Castro	San Pablo	3 Jany 1847	pass from Capt Maury Decr
Peter Castro	" "	" "	no pass
Anto Castro	" "	" "	no Pass
Hosea Maria	Mission	" "	passport
Macomb	St Clara	3 [ ] "	from Mr Penkney
James Hood	Yerba Buena	4 Jany	to go to Santa Clara
M Downs	Sonoma	5 "	pass from Mr Maury
Mr Dinnek	"	"	pass to Nappa
Mr Spencer		"	pass to "
G. Majors	Red Wood	" 5	no pass
H Troor	S Antonio	5th	from Mr Forbes
H Smith	Yerba Buena	6th	
Agaton Ruis	St. Clara	7th "	sent on board Frigate
Francisco Ramerez	Yerba	7 " "	do do do
Miguel Maria	"	" "	do " "
Soto Mutel	"	" "	" " "
Mr Murphy	St Raphael	11th "	
Jacob Vanderoff	Sonoma	17--"---	Passport from Lt Maury
Joseph Kearky	---"---	17--"---	---"----"----
Perry McComb	Nappa Valley	17--"---	---"----"----
James Wilmot	Red Woods	17--"---	Live with Mr Coppinger
Jacob Dopkins	Sonoma	21--"---	Passport from Lt Maury
Capt Fisher	Pueblo St Josa	22--"---	

Domingo Juan	Sausalita	22--"---	Came over in Capt Rs boat
D. Bennett	Pueblo St Josa	23--"---	Belonging to Capt Ws Cpy
Raphael Cucheo	Sausalita	24th-"--	
Guero Gier	Pueblo St Josa	26th-"--	Passport from Lt Penkney
Bruno Valencia	St Clara	27th-"--	Passport from Lt Williams
Agaton Ruez	St Clara	30th-"--	Passport from Lt Penkney
J S. Isabell	St Clara	31--"---	No passport
J Wright	St Clara	31--"---	do---do---
Lt Reea	Pueblo St Josa	31--"---	
G. D. Dickenson	St Clara	31 Jany 1847}	Three Indians in their boat.
Ramon Breones	Contra Costa	1 Febry}	
Pedro Guerroro	--"-----"--	1--"---}	
Pomoncena Borqun	--"-----"--	1--"---}	
Callamera Breones	--"-----"--	1--"---}	
Becentro Martinos	--"-----"--	1--"---}	
George Weimer	St Joaquin	2d-"----	In his Launch Comet
Earl Marshall	"---"-----	"---"--}	Passengers in the Comet
Newell Bullen	"---"-----	"---"--}	
Richard Knowles	"---"-----	"---"--}	
A. G. Hackett	"---"-----	"---"--}	
Angus Delvisis	St Pedro	3---"--	No passport.--
Gullanio Castro	Contra Costa	4---"--	

☆U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE:1990 266 148/20279